



SIR RICHARD BINGHAM, KT.
(From a Miniature belonging to the Earl of Lucan.)

Grandfather - \$ 15.00

1242421

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY
OF
MY FATHER AND MOTHER

H

PREFACE

I HAVE endeavoured to compile a record of the Bingham family, from the earliest known date of its existence down to the present day, in the hope that it may be of interest to members of all branches of the family. Traces of families are so often lost in oblivion unless recorded, and the longer they are left the more difficult it becomes to collect them. Even portraits painted a few generations ago are not easy of identification, either as to the subjects or as to the painter. In the cases of some portraits reproduced in this book the particulars are, in consequence, lacking. I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks to my aunt, the Hon. Mrs. Spiller, for her kind assistance. To Mr. Bingham of Bingham Castle I am also much indebted. From Laleham the present Earl of Lucan most kindly permitted the reproduction of the portraits of Sir Richard Bingham, as well as that of his grandfather, the Field Marshal.

The late Earl of Lucan was very much interested in my endeavours, and of his collection of pictures and miniatures extensive use has been made. His kindness I desire here to acknowledge. The assistance which I have received from Mr. Barrett has been of great value to me in carrying out my project.

ROSE E. McCALMONT.

MOUNTJULIET, THOMASTOWN,
Co. KILKENNY, *July* 1915.

FOREWORD

THE materials which are contained in this volume were placed in my hands, and it has been my pleasing task to edit them and see them through the press. The book, however, can hardly be classed as a family history proper, and has on that account received the title which it bears.

Here and there I have made a few additions to the text, and occasionally by the use of footnotes have given explanatory details as to persons, places, and facts.

The pedigree of the entire family has been divided into four parts for the sake of convenience. In one sheet it would have been very cumbersome, and, as it is, two sheets require to be folded. Every endeavour has been made to make these pedigrees correct and up to date. Doubtful entries have been noted as doubtful, and it may be added that the latest entry bears date June 3, 1915.

The illustrations, mostly reproductions of family portraits, will, I believe, prove interesting, and the two three-colour plates of Sir Richard Bingham especially so.

The more important coats of arms have been

inserted either on the title-page or in the text. When the antiquity of this good old English family is considered—an antiquity which can be definitely traced back for more than six centuries—it is deeply to be regretted that the old Dorset manor-house knows the parent stock no more.

In the pages of the book will be found recorded how cadets of the family migrated to Ireland as far back as the sixteenth century, took root there, flourished and still flourish. Professionally, the Binghamms have mainly been soldiers; still naval men among them are not a few. Churchmen there have been, and lawyers, but both these in less numbers. As a family they appear to have become Protestants at the Reformation. In pre-Reformation times it is to be noted that no record remains of daughters of the house who sought the seclusion of the cloister. Politically in the time of the Great Rebellion they were one and all Parliamentarians, save the solitary Nicholas Bingham of whom Cromwell wrote to Ireton that it was a pity 'one of that name should be a Malignant.'

Glancing through the pedigrees one cannot but note what a large proportion of the daughters of the house, whether belonging to the English or to the Irish branches, married.

It is to be regretted that more information was not to be obtained concerning the London branch of the family who flourished in the metropolis during the seventeenth century. Still, the details which have been collected, few though they may be, are, at any rate, fresh. In conclusion, may I be permitted to express a hope that these pages concerning the

Binghams — the Earls of Lucan and the Barons Clanmorris—as here presented, may not, despite their comparative brevity, be deemed a record quite unworthy of the ancient family of which they treat.

C. R. B. BARRETT.

STREATHAM HILL, S.W.

June 3, 1915.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. THE BINGHAMS OF SUTTON BINGHAM . . .	I
II. THE BINGHAMS OF MELCOMBE BINGHAM . . .	21
III. SIR RICHARD BINGHAM	41
IV. THE IRISH BRANCHES AND THE EARLS OF LUCAN	104
V. THE IRISH BRANCHES AND THE BARONS CLANMORRIS	128
VI. NOTES ON THE BINGHAMS OF MELCOMBE BINGHAM	158
VII. THE LONDON BINGHAMS, AND OTHERS . . .	165
APPENDIX	175
PEDIGREE I. BINGHAMS OF SUTTON BINGHAM	20
PEDIGREE II. BINGHAMS OF MELCOMBE BINGHAM	<i>At end</i>
PEDIGREE III. THE EARLS OF LUCAN . . .	112
PEDIGREE IV. THE BARONS CLANMORRIS	<i>At end</i>

ILLUSTRATIONS

COLOURED PLATES

SIR RICHARD BINGHAM, KNT.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
(From a Miniature.)	
SIR RICHARD BINGHAM, KNT.	<i>To face p. 102</i>
(From the picture at Laleham.)	

PLATES

ANNE BINGHAM	14
Died 1840. Youngest daughter of Charles, 1st Earl of Lucan.	
FROM THE FAMILY SEAL	22
MELCOMBE BINGHAM	30
LAVINIA, 2ND COUNTESS SPENCER	38
THOMAS VESEY, BISHOP OF OSSORY (1712)	52
LAVINIA, 2ND COUNTESS SPENCER	64
Born 1762.	
ANNE BINGHAM (MRS. ROBERT AUGUSTUS BINGHAM)	74
(From a Miniature.)	
DENIS BINGHAM, MAJOR, 5TH DRAGOON GUARDS	82
(From a Miniature.)	
MONUMENT TO SIR RICHARD BINGHAM, KNT., WESTMINSTER ABBEY	94
COLONEL WILLIAM PERSSE, 16TH LANCERS	104
Died 1849. (From a Miniature.)	
SIR HENRY BINGHAM, 3RD BARONET	108

CHARLES, 1ST EARL OF LUCAN	<i>To face p.</i>	110
(From the Painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds.)		
MARGARET, 1ST COUNTESS OF LUCAN	"	114
(From a painting by Angelica Kauffmann.)		
RICHARD, 2ND EARL OF LUCAN	"	122
LAVINIA, 2ND COUNTESS SPENCER, AND HER SON	"	124
LIEUT.-GENERAL THE EARL OF LUCAN, K.C.B., LORD LIEUTENANT OF MAYO	"	126
Presented by the County on his return from the Crimea 1855.		
JOHN BINGHAM OF FOXFORD, NEWBROOK	"	128
THE RIGHT HON. HENRY BINGHAM OF NEWBROOK	"	130
Lord Justice of Ireland. Died 1743.		
JOHN VESEY, ARCHBISHOP OF TUAM	"	132
LETITIA BINGHAM, WIFE OF CHRISTOPHER ST. GEORGE	"	134
(By John Ryan, 1780.)		
THE BINGHAM CHRISTENING BOWL	"	138
THE BINGHAM CHRISTENING BOWL	"	138
HENRY BINGHAM OF NEWBROOK	"	142
Died 1790.		
BINGHAM CASTLE, BELMULLET, CO. MAYO	"	144
CHIEF BARON YELVERTON, LORD AVON- MORE	"	146
JOHN, 1ST BARON CLANMORRIS	"	148
(From a Miniature.)		
CHARLES BARRY, 2ND BARON CLANMORRIS	"	148
MARIA, 3RD BARONESS CLANMORRIS	"	150
Died 1899. (From a Miniature.)		
SARAH SELINA, 4TH BARONESS CLANMORRIS	"	152
JOHN CHARLES ROBERT, 4TH BARON CLAN- MORRIS	"	152
BURTON PERSSE (OF MOYODE)	"	154
Master of the Galway Blazers.		
BURTON ROBERT PARSONS PERSSE	"	154
Born 1826. Died 1885. Master of the Galway Blazers, 1854-85.		
THE RUINS OF NEWBROOK	"	156
Destroyed by Fire, October 1837.		

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

	PAGE
THE GATEHOUSE	29
BINGHAM CASTLE	145
(From an old Print.)	

COAT ARMOUR

FILLIOL	5
BYSSET	13
RAMSEY (OR ROMESEY)	15
KELLOWAY OF STOPFORD (KELWAY)	17
HAYTER	40
CARDEN OF CASHEL	40
MILLS OF BITTERNE, HANTS	40
CUFFE	105
MYDDELTON	105
SMITH OF ST. AUDRIES AND CANNON'S LEIGH	111
BELASYE	122
BRUDENELL	127
COLE OF STOKE LYNE	127
BLENNERHASSET	129
BURKE, ANCIENTLY DE BURGH	139
YELVERTON	146
WAKE	157
DORRIEN	157
NORWOOD	158
TRENCHARD OF WARMWELL	158
BASKET	164
HALSEY	164
BINGHAM OF NOTTINGHAMSHIRE	167

MEMOIRS OF THE BINGHAMS

CHAPTER I

THE BINGHAMS OF SUTTON BINGHAM

SUTTON, or South-ton, which lies south of the ridge that divides it from East Coker in the county of Somerset, and has the affix of Bingham from the De Bingham, its ancient lords, is a small parish 549 acres in extent, with a population of only fifty-two. Towards the east it is separated from Closworth by the tributary to the Yeo, which descends from the Corscombe hills, and on which there is a small mill. The village stands at the extremity of a spur of land sloping gradually down to the valley and stream. The church was repaired, but fortunately not restored, in the year 1868, and in the course of the work several interesting discoveries were made.

On the walls of the chancel were found mural paintings, rude in execution, which extended down to about three feet from the floor. Though now confined to the chancel, they were probably continued in the nave also, as, on the removal of the external coats of whitewash, traces of similar designs were

found underneath, and under those again were remains of still older work. They are outlines in distemper, of a reddish-brown colour, laid on a light ochre ground, which is studded between the figures with quatrefoils resembling heraldic roses. The space over the chancel arch is divided into squares, with a conventional rose branch in each, and each of these is about four feet in height. The original work is not scrupulously preserved, having been restored by an amateur artist, with a free pencil, but no alterations, we are assured, were made in the design. The havoc which has been wrought by 'amateur' artists in mural decorations is unfortunately manifested in many other places. Your amateur seems incapable of trusting the spirit of the craftsmen of old, and whether it be on heraldic subjects, on conventional floral designs, or on ecclesiastical or civil or military figures that his or her skill is exerted, the results are in too many places lamentable. It has been suggested that these were probably executed by a travelling painter (a mendicant friar, it may be), who, in olden days of symbolism and superstition, combined painting with piety, and decorated the walls of churches to the taste of his employers.

Beginning at the west end of the south wall, the figures represent our Saviour crowning the Virgin, who is seated, with St. John standing near. Coming then to the single window on the north side, there stands on the west splay a mitred bishop, with his right hand raised, in the act of benediction, and holding a pastoral staff or banner in his left. On the palm of the raised hand is a lozenge within a quatrefoil, and on his breast two crosses patée, with

an indication of jewellery between them, and the like on the mitre. This ornament was probably intended to represent the jewelled clasp of his vestment. It has been surmised that this figure may have been meant for Robert de Bingham, Bishop of Salisbury, brother of Sir Ralph de Bingham, Knight, who was lord of Sutton in the reign of Edward III. Robert de Bingham was born in 1164. He was consecrated in 1229, and died in 1246, being buried in the North Choir aisle of Salisbury Cathedral. In 1900 the tomb was opened in presence of the Dean and Colonel Bingham, and the pastoral staff and mitre of the bishop were discovered within. During his eighteen years' episcopate he completed the building of Salisbury Cathedral, and in 1240 built the church there of St. Thomas à Becket. It has also been suggested that the repetition of the crosses on this figure refers to the arms of the Bingham family—*az. a bend cotised between six crosses patée or*; still there is nothing uncommon in the representation of bishops with such designs as these. But this conjecture is improbable, as the De Bingham of Sutton bore quite a different coat, in which crosses are not to be found. What that coat was is mentioned later.

On the east splay of the same window is a female nimbed figure standing erect, her head-dress, or wimple, being encircled with a wreath of small cinquefoil heraldic roses. Her right hand is extended across her breast. The paintings are continued on the eastern and south walls, but the figures are so much defaced that only a fragment (it may be a head or a foot) is here and there visible. With the exception of the Coronation of the Virgin there does not seem

to be any representation of a miracle or legend, as single figures only appear. These are mostly crowned or nimbed. The church being dedicated to All Saints, they were possibly merely figures of saints, and as the special emblems which would identify them are lacking—for most saints possessed some special mark—we can say nothing more upon the point. Under the floor of the chancel were found some fragments of heraldic tiles, but only one perfect enough to be identified. The arms on it were *vair*, which was the coat of Beauchamp of Somerset,¹ and, with a canton, the coat of Filliol of Dorset. No canton is visible in the tile, as the dexter chief of the shield is broken off; but we may possibly be permitted to supply it, as the mother of Mary, wife of Thomas de Bingham, Lord of Sutton, who died in 1399 in the reign of Henry IV, was Alice, daughter of Sir William Filliol; but long before this date the Binghamms were established at Melcombe Bingham in Dorsetshire.

Several broken sepulchral slabs, body stones, or stone coffin lids were found buried in different parts of the church and churchyard, nearly all of them inscribed with crosses. Sunk in the centre of the nave was a massive stone coffin, six feet six inches

¹ A number of these tiles were found at Stoke-sub-Hamdon in Somerset when the site of the old monastic church was excavated many years ago. The Beauchamps were many of them buried there. Leland mentions the fact, and saw the tombs. The Beauchamps here alluded to were the lords of Hache, Co. Somerset, and their coat was *vair*. The then Baron was summoned to Parliament in 1299, and the title has been in abeyance since 1360. The Filliols of Dorset bore *vair a canton gules*; those of Essex, *vair*; those of Nottingham in later times (Henry VIII), *vair a canton ermine*. Tiles bearing this coat armour occur—some are (if memory serves) at Cleeve Abbey and at Muchelney, both in Somerset, and perhaps at Dunster.

in length, but without any cover, containing the disturbed bones of two bodies, said by a medical authority to be male and female. The cover, seven inches in thickness, was laid as pavement in another part of the church, and bore a Greek cross inscribed on it. The cover of a small stone coffin was also found, only five feet in length, with ogee moulding round the edge, and the slight remains of a rich foliated cross, carved in relief. Another of Purbeck stone,



FILLIOL.

with a moulded edge, and on it the matrix of a metal cross, probably a brass, was also discovered.

On the floor of the chancel are several memorials of the Compton family, who resided here and held the Manor for many years as leaseholders. The first is to the memory of Ann, daughter of Thomas and Maud Compton, who died December 9, 1627. Another in memory of Maud, the wife of Thomas Compton the younger, who died in 1628, with this couplet :

Here lyeth a constant, wise, chaste, pious wife,
O Pitty 'twas—her Pitty cost her life.

What the 'Pitty' was cannot be now discovered.

The Manor House is a moderate-sized, unpretending building of the Jacobean style, and was probably erected by some member of the Compton family. The first settler here was Thomas Compton, second son of James Compton, of Wigborough, in the parish of South Petherton, who removed from that place to Sutton in the reign of Queen Elizabeth (see Pedigree Somerset Visitation, 1623), and we may fairly presume that he built it. It is rather remarkable that there are no remains of an older mansion, as the De Bingham doubtless resided here. We can only suppose that after the family became extinct, the house was gradually deserted, and having fallen into decay was at last either removed to make way for a more suitable one, or the ruins built on to form the present edifice. It is therefore quite possible that relics of the old house would be found incorporated in the present building, especially in the cellarage.

We will now endeavour to trace the descent of the Manor from the earliest times.

Sutton is not mentioned in the *Inquisitio Gheldi*, but it was, no doubt, comprised in the Hundred of Givela (*Yeovil*), as the non-geldable virgate in that Hundred held by Roger Calvus. It has been suggested that this person may have been the Roger Boisell who was Roger Arundel's tenant of Sutton in the Domesday Survey, where the name of Roger Calvus does not occur, and that Calvus may have been a nickname, subsequently changed to Calvel. In the *Exeter Domesday* (fol. 414), Roger Arundel is said to hold the manor of Sutton, which Wluuard held in the time of King Edward I (1272), and it gelded for five hides, of which five carucates were arable. A carucate (from

carruca, a plough) generally signified 100 acres—as much land as could be cultivated by one plough. But the amount of land varied sometimes owing to the soil, at others owing to local custom. ‘Roger Bissell holds this of Roger Arundel, whereof Roger Boiscell holds four hides and a half and one “ferting” in demesne, and “villeins” hold the other land (the remainder).’ A ‘ferting’—now written farthing—was a division of land, originally the fourth of a hide but later a quarter of an acre. This was different in Cornwall, where Carew in his Survey tells us ‘thirty acres make a farthing-land; nine farthings a Cornish acre; and four Cornish acres a knight’s fee.’ The term is still used in Norway and in Iceland. ‘Roger has there six bordars, four cottagers, and one mill, worth 16s. a year rent. There is a wood three furlongs in length, and two in width, and twelve acres of meadow, and it is worth per annum 30s., and when Roger Arundel received it, it was worth 100s.’ A ‘bordar’ in Norman times was a villein who held a cot at his lord’s goodwill generally with a small patch of land attached but not fenced in. For this he rendered menial service: bordar = cottar. A ‘villein’ was not a slave but one who had not the important rights of his free lord. Villeins often tried to take religious orders to obtain greater freedom.

Collinson says that this Roger Buissel was progenitor of the De Bingham, and in the third edition of Hutchins’ ‘History of Dorset’ it is suggested that the De Bingham sprang from Bingham, in the county of Nottingham, a manor held at the Domesday Survey by Roger De Busli, and that he may have been the same person as Roger Buissel. But we doubt this theory. Roger

de Busli was an important grantee of the Norman William. He derived his name, probably, from one of the two places called Busli, near Eu, in Normandy. It is recorded that he held no fewer than forty-six manors in Nottingham, forty-nine in Yorkshire, five in Leicestershire, and one at Sandford in Devon, the last being granted to him by Queen Matilda. He resided at the Castle of Tickhill in Yorkshire, and at Blyth, in that county, where he had another castle. Roger de Busli and his wife Muriel founded a priory A.D. 1083. It is most improbable, therefore, that this great lord could have been a sub-tenant of Roger Arundel of a single manor in Somerset.

Besides this, we have direct evidence of the early failure of his issue. He was dead in 1098, leaving a son, who died childless in 1102, and the issue of his only brother, Ewald, terminated in 1216 during the reign of Henry III, with Idonea, the wife of Robert de Vipont. These facts appear in the pleadings of an action between Robert and Idonea and Alice Countess of Eu, descended from Beatrix, sister of Roger de Busli. It is probable, therefore, that Buissel and de Busli were distinct families.

All the knights' fees held by Roger Arundel were held in 1154, during the reign of Henry II, by Gerbert de Percy, in right of his wife Matilda, to whom they had descended. In the return made by the barons (12 Henry II, 1162) of the knights' fees they held of the king, Gerbert de Percy certifies that he held thirty in Dorset, of which Robert Calvel held one, which may possibly refer to Sutton, although in the return it is classed under the heading of Dorset. After De Percy's time his fees were divided between Robert de Newburgh

and Robert Fitzpayn, and Sutton afterwards held of the Fitzpayn family was, it may be presumed, the Percy fee held by Robert Calvel in 1162. This presumption is very materially strengthened by a document in the Cartulary of Montacute Priory, preserved in Trinity College, Oxford.

The Priory were the owners of the Manor of Closworth (adjoining Sutton), which had been bestowed on them by William, Earl of Morton, son of the Domesday earl; and amongst the charters in the Cartulary is one whereby Baldwin, Earl of Devon, gives to the Priory a mill-dam, 'unam esclusaille,' for a mill in Closworth, lying between the land of William Calvel (not Robert, as in 'Liber Niger') of Sutton and the bridge; and another charter, whereby William Calvel releases to the Priory all his right to the mill-dam adjoining his land of Sutton, for which Guido the Prior gives him one mark. There is no date to either charter, but we can fix it with tolerable accuracy, as Baldwin the earl died A.D. 1155, and Guido had ceased to be Prior before A.D. 1174. By what title Earl Baldwin held this mill-dam does not appear; perhaps as overlord of the Hundred of Coker, in which Closworth was situated.

During the Calvel ownership Sutton acquired the distinctive title of Sutton Calvel (corrupted by scribes into Canvel and Chanvel), which it preserved for some time after it came into the possession of the De Bingham, the next owners. They were the elder branch of the family which has flourished for so many centuries at Bingham Melcombe, Dorset, and which, since the recent failure of the male line of the house of Frampton of Moreton, is, perhaps, the only Dorsetshire

family which can show an unbroken male descent from the time of the Plantagenets. Some of the extravagant pedigrees of the Elizabethan age trace back this family at Sutton as far as the reigns of Henry I and Henry II, but their earliest proved connexion with it appears in the reign of Henry III (1216), when William de Bingham, Lord of Sutton (elder brother of Robert de Bingham, the founder of the Melcombe branch), married Cecilia, daughter of Geoffry de Mandeville, Lord of Hardington and Coker. This marriage is proved by letters patent, dated at Westminster, December 20, 11 Edw. III (1327), whereby the King confirmed to John de Bingham the gift made by a charter of Geoffry de Mandeville to William de Bingham in free marriage with Cecilia his daughter of the land in Sarpeham (the old barn which stands about 100 yards *west* of Sutton station is still called 'Sharpham¹ Barn'), which Master William, sometime Parson of East Coker, had of Peter Hokedyw, reserving only to Geoffry and his heirs eight feet in width of the land adjoining his pasture for digging a ditch, such land to be held in severalty, quit of all suits of Court and Hundred, gelds and customs to the tithing and liberty of Kocre (Coker) pertaining, saving to Geoffry and his heirs two suits at the Hundred of Kocre for the Tithing of Sutton; and the King also confirmed to the said John de Bingham the concession which John de Mandeville, son of Geoffry, by his

¹ It may be remarked that 'Sharpham' was the name of the manor-house near Wells which belonged to the abbots of Glastonbury. Here Richard Whiting, the last abbot, was arrested. He was tried and condemned on November 14, 1539, and hanged on the morrow on Glastonbury Tor. This was one of the most brutal murders perpetrated by Henry VIII under the cloak of religious zeal.

writing, made to the said William and Cecilia, of the land in Sarpeham, to be held in severalty as aforesaid, all which the King granted and confirmed to John de Bingham, cousin and heir of the said William and Cecilia, and to the heirs of his body, according to the terms of the said charter and writing.

It is not known when William de Bingham died, but probably before 1243 (27 Hen. III), as in the Assize Rolls it is said that Cecilia, Lady (Domina) of Sutton, in the Hundred of Coker, made default in her suit and service before the Justices Itinerant. We conclude that it was his son, whose name was also William, who held Sutton about 1304 (Kirby's Quest), and was assessed to a subsidy in 1303 (Lady Sub., 31 Edw. I, Som. 169/3). He died about 1314, and on an inquisition, taken at Montacute September 6 in that year, the jury found that William de Bingham held for his life certain lands in Hardington, by lease of John de Mandeville senior, who held the same of the King *in capite* by the service of half a knight's fee; and further that the said William held in his demesne as of fee of his own inheritance the ville of 'Sutton Channel,' of Robert Fitzpayne, by the service of one knight's fee, worth by the year £15 (Esch. 7 Edw. II, No. 15).

We find no record of the death of John de Bingham, 'cousin and heir' of William and Cecilia, but it occurred before 1357, as in that year William de Bingham (his son, it is presumed) held the manor of Sutton Bingham and the advowson of the church, by the service of one knight's fee and 20s. rent, of Robert Fitzpayn, as of his manor of Chelborough, and that Robert, with the King's licence, commuted such

service for a yearly rent of one penny (Esch. 30 Edw. III, No. 60).

This William de Bingham held by Royal Grant, 29 Edw. III (Rot. Orig. 29 Edw. III, Rot. I.), the custody of lands in Yeovil, in West Mersh, and Kings-ton-juxta-Yeovil, late of William Carent, deceased, until his heirs were of full age; and it is recorded that amongst the ancient charters relating to the Yeovil almshouse, now unfortunately lost, was one dated at Yevele, 26 Edw. III (1327), whereby William de Bingham, described as 'Dominus de Sutton Bingham,' granted to William de Welde all the land which he had by the grant of Richard de Anne and Johanna his sister, situate on the fields of Kyngeston and West Marsh juxta Yevele. The seal to this charter discloses the important heraldic fact that the coat borne by the Melcombe branch down to the present time—*az. a bend cotised between six crosses patée or*—was not the original coat of the elder house, for the arms on this seal are *ermine, three lions rampant in chief*, with the legend: 'Sigillum Willielmi de Bingham.' This discovery was communicated to the late Mr. Charles Bingham, and it is noticed in the third edition of Hutchins. It is, however, to be observed that this blazon is faulty, the tincture of the lions not being given. It would not, of course, be apparent in a seal of this antiquity. The ermine would be seen, but the tincture of the lions would be undistinguished. Hence it is not possible to give any further information. Perhaps it should be stated that there is no trace of the coat to be found in the painstaking pages of Papworth. He certainly had never met with it. Neither apparently had Burke or Robson, nor any of

the compilers of armories to which reference has been possible.

The same arms are quartered with those of Byset and Romesey on the tomb in Milton Abbey of Sir John Tregonwell, who married the heiress of Kelway. William de Bingham is mentioned as Lord of East and West Hascumb in or near Odcome, and he was the owner also of the manor of Bingham Worth, in the parish of Netherbury, Dorset (43 Edw. III (1370)), and he and Margery his wife were possessed of



BYSET.

other lands in that neighbourhood. Indeed the De Bingham had an early connexion with this part of Dorsetshire, for (8 Edw. I (1272)) justices were appointed to take the assize *mort d'ancestor* arraigned by William, son of 'Robert de Bingham Lodres,' against 'Richard de Bingham Lodres,' touching possessions in Bingham Lodres, Eggardon, and Askerwell.

In 1381 William de Bingham sold the advowson of the church and fifteen acres of land in Sutton to Sir John Chideok, Knight, for 100 marks in silver, but this must have been only a temporary severance, as we find the advowson afterwards restored as appendant to the manor.

We do not know when he died, but we do know that, in 1382, he made a settlement entailing Sutton on his three sons, John, Thomas, and Richard, none of whom appear to have had any male issue. By a fine, between John de Bingham (the son) and Joan his wife, plaintiffs, and William de Bingham, defendant, Sutton was settled on John de Bingham and Joan his wife in special tail, remainder to John in tail male, remainder to Thomas in tail male, remainder to Richard in tail male, remainder to the right heirs of John. As the daughters of Thomas succeeded to the estate, it is clear that neither of the sons left any male issue, and it is equally clear that John died without any issue by Joan in the lifetime of Thomas, who having thereby the reversion in fee as John's heir-at-law, as well as his own estate tail, was practically the absolute owner. He married Mary, daughter and ultimate heiress of Sir Walter de Romesey, of Rockborne, Hants, one of the co-heirs of the great Barony of Byset, and on his marriage Sutton was resettled upon him and his wife and their issue with remainder to Sir Walter in fee. The wife survived, and after her second marriage the following deed was made with no very apparent object.

By a charter dated Friday before the feast of Trinity (4 Henry IV (1403)), reciting that Adam Hill, late rector of Sutton Bingham, and another, had granted to Thomas Bingham and Mary his wife (daughter of Walter de Romesey) and the heirs of their bodies, the Manor of Sutton Bingham, and the advowson of the church thereof, and one carucate of land called Shappenham (probably Sharpham) in East Coker (Sutton), and, in default of such issue, to Thomas



ANNE BINGHAM.

Died 1840. Youngest Daughter of Charles, 1st Earl of Lucan.

and the heirs of his body, with remainder to Walter de Romesey in fee; and reciting that Thomas and Mary had issue, Elizabeth, Johanna, and Alianor, their daughters and heirs; that Thomas had died, and the said Mary had married John Peny, then her husband; the said Sir Walter de Romesey granted and confirmed the premises to the said John and Mary and the heirs of her body by Thomas (Bingham), with remainder to Walter de Romesey in fee. The arms on the seal to this charter are *a fesse and in chief a label of three points*. Legend: 'Sigillum Walteri de



RAMSEY (OR ROMESEY).

Romesey.' No tinctures naturally appear on the seal, and there is some little difficulty in exactly allocating the coat. The blazon of the Hampshire Romseys seems to have been argent, a fesse gules, a label of five points azure. The Romseys of Brecon had a label of four points azure and those of Cheshire had no label. Beyond this seal there is no record of one with three points. Mary kept possession of the title-deeds, but after her death her second husband, John Peny, handed them over in solemn form to her two surviving daughters, Alianor and Johanna (Elizabeth having, we may conclude, died unmarried). This

appears by an indenture made at Sutton Bingham, Wednesday after the feast of Trinity (3 Henry V (1416)), between John Peny, surviving husband of Mary,¹ late wife of Thomas Bingham, Lord of Sutton, of the one part, and Henry Horsey, husband of Alianor, daughter and one of the heirs of the said Thomas Bingham, and Thomas Cayleway (Kelway), husband of Johanna, daughter and another heir of the said Thomas Bingham, of the other part, whereby it is recorded that John Peny had delivered to Henry Horsey and Thomas Kelway, in the presence of John Wyndford, John Warde (parson of Clowesworth), John Sheyl (parson of Sutton), Michael Otesford, John Beyvyn, John Passeware, William Godelegh, and others, divers chests, hampers, and 'Pixides,'² and eighty-four Charters, Rolls of Court and other muniments, to the inheritance of the said Johanna and Alianor relating. (Originals at Montacute House.)

Besides the Manor of Sutton acquired from their father, these two daughters inherited the large estates in South Wilts and Hants of their maternal grandfather, Sir Walter de Romesey, and Sutton by partition it is presumed became the sole property of Johanna, who survived Thomas Kelway, and after her marriage

¹ The occurrence of the name 'Mary' is worth notice. Its use in pre-Reformation times was comparatively very uncommon. The editor has known cases of villages in which for three or four centuries this Christian name was never to be found in the rolls. Possibly it was esteemed too holy. The names of saints might be and were often used, but that of 'Mary' the Virgin was not. This is an interesting fact.

² 'Pixides,' boxes or vases with covers (plural of 'pyxis'). The box used for the sample coins is still called the Pyx. Pyx has also an ecclesiastical signification. Πύξος in Greek means a box tree. These boxes were originally made of boxwood.

with her second husband Roger Wyke, settled Sutton on her son John Kelway. This was done by fine in 1448, between Nicholas Radeford and William Lytelwyke, plaintiffs, and Roger Wyke and Joan his wife, defendants, whereby the Manor of Sutton Bingham and the advowson of the church, and lands in East Coker and Sutton Bingham, were limited to Roger and Joan for their lives, with remainder to John, son and heir of Thomas (called John by an error in the fine) Kelway, and Joan his wife and the heirs of their bodies,



KELLOWAY OF STOPFORD. (Kelway.)

with remainder to the right heirs of Joan, the wife of Roger. From this John Kelway, Sutton descended to Sir William Kelway, of Rockborne, who sold it to George Sydenham,¹ Esq., of Cleeve, Somerset, to whom by

¹ The Sydenhams were a notable Somerset family. At Brympton D'Evercy, in the church—where their seat formerly was—is a most remarkable canopy tomb of one of the family. The canopy is supported by four columns, a central block represents a sarcophagus, and a lower tier is sculptured with skulls and bones in confusion. The upper part is a wonderful mass of heraldry, in which the chief shield shows twelve quarterings. The Sydenham coat is *argent, three rams passant sable, horned or*. Even in these days, after very many additions and alterations, Brympton D'Evercy church and manor-house are among the most beautiful relics of antiquity in the rich county of Somerset. There is a quaint rhyming inscription

indenture dated November 27 (3 Eliz. (1561)) it was conveyed by the said Sir William Kelway and Francis, his son and heir apparent. The deed is sealed with the arms of Kelway, quartering Ramsey, Bysset, and Bohun. (Original at Coker Court.)

The purchaser, then Sir George Sydenham, of Combe Sydenham, Knight, died in 1596, and under his will Sutton passed, after the death, without issue, of his only daughter Elizabeth (the wife, first, of the famous Sir Francis Drake, and, secondly, of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham), to the eldest son of his brother, Sir John Sydenham, of Brympton, from whom it descended with Brympton¹ to Sir Philip Sydenham, Bart. On the breaking up of the Sydenham estates, occasioned by the unfortunate extravagance of Sir Philip, the estate of Sutton was sold, in 1707, for £2550, to Thomas Compton, who, as already mentioned, held the greater part on lease for lives.

Mr. Compton having no children, his estates
tion of eight lines in doggerel upon the tomb, the first line of which runs—

My founder Sydenham, match't to Hoby's Heyre.

The Sydenham in question married the heiress of the Hoby family and thereby made the family fortunes. Coat armour, badges and finials of both Sydenham and Hoby ornament the charming front of the manor-house. Curiously enough, though of great size, this handsome old edifice lacks anything like a grand staircase. One front is the later work of Inigo Jones.

¹ Mention has already been made of Cleeve. At Cleeve in the sadly few remains of the Abbey Church are many tiles, some of which bear the Beauchamp (of Hatch) coat: *vair*. These tiles are of a peculiar type, are larger than those most ordinarily found, and are supposed to have been made at Dunster. Outside at the rear of the quaint Luttrell Arms at Dunster the remains of a kiln were discovered some years ago, where apparently the tiles of Cleeve, Dunster church, and a few other places were fabricated.

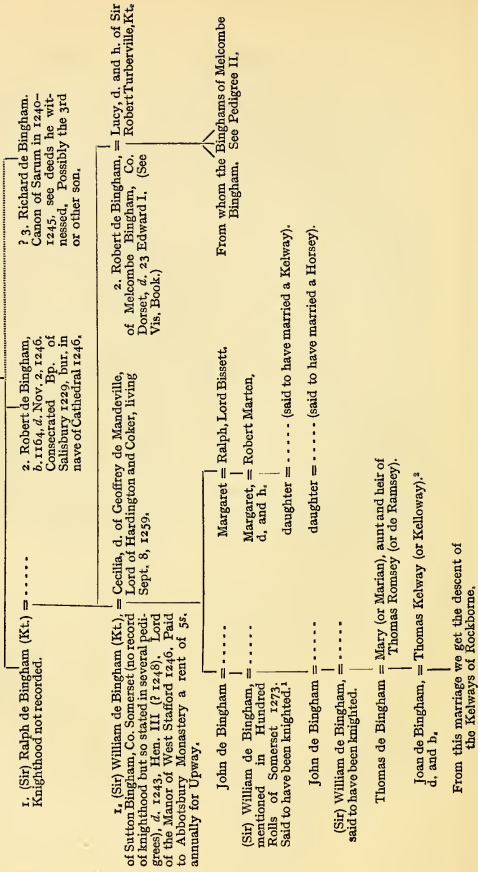
(including Sutton) descended, on his death, to his sister and heiress, Isabella, wife of Charles Abingdon ; but she also died childless, and, the family of Compton being apparently extinct, she gave Sutton by her will to her husband, and under his will in 1724 it passed to his nephew and heir, George Abingdon, of Over Compton. From him it descended to Barbara, his only daughter and heiress by his wife, Barbara Wyndham, of Dinton, who became the wife of Swayne Harbin, of Newton Surmaville. His eldest son, Wyndham Harbin, sold Sutton in 1815 to William Helyar, of Coker Court, whose great-grandson, Mr. Horace Augustus Helyar, is the present owner.

In Pedigree I will be found such information in tabular form as it has been possible to obtain. Some of the persons named may be, shall we say, legendary ; still as the pedigree has come down to us so it has been recorded. And be it observed that the deeds etc. quoted account for not a few of those mentioned. Yet some of the early ones certainly cannot be traced and consequently cannot be substantiated.

PEDIGREE I.—THE BINGHAMS OF SUTTON BINGHAM.

(Sir) John de Bingham (Kt.), =
Temp. Henry I. Knight
 hood not recorded. |
 Silvester de Bingham =
 Geoffrey de Bingham =
 Augustin de Bingham = Pretiosa
 William de Bingham =
 Ralph de Bingham =

' Pretiosa ' in the next line was most probably as placed,



¹ The name of a Geoffrey de Bingham occurs in the Hundred Rolls of Wilts in 1273. That of a Joanna de Byngham, Co. Somerset, in 1 Edward III, 1327.

CHAPTER II

THE BINGHAMS OF MELCOMBE BINGHAM

ONE of the most striking figures of the Elizabethan age, an age in which men vied with one another as to who should best serve his country and his Queen, is that of Sir Richard Bingham, the third son of Robert Bingham of Melcombe Bingham in County Dorset; he claimed descent from a certain John de Bingham who lived in the days of Henry I (1100). (See Pedigrees I and II.)

We will proceed first to give some account of Melcombe Bingham, the cradle of the race, and also such brief notes as it has been possible to obtain regarding certain members of the family. The Manor of Melcombe Bingham in Dorset was acquired in the reign of Henry III or Edward I by Robert de Bingham, second son of Sir Ralph de Bingham, and nephew of Robert, Bishop of Salisbury, upon his marriage with Lucy, the daughter and heir of Sir Richard Turberville. He died, according to the Visitation Book, 23 Edw. I. His brother, Sir William de Bingham of Sutton Bingham, also acquired land in the county of Dorset about this time.

We have given the alleged titles of knighthood as

they appear commonly, but it is needful to add that there is no record of these knighthoods being conferred in either of the cases of John, Ralph, or William Bingham. Shaw in his exhaustive book mentions none of their names. Two other Sutton Bingham Bingham, both Williams, are stated to have been knighted, but of these also there is no record. Upon the pedigrees these facts are duly noted.

The marriage of Robert de Bingham with Lucy, the heiress of Sir Robert Turberville, Knight, had a most important influence on the fortunes of the family. Robert de Bingham was a younger son. At the best his inheritance would not have been a large one—possibly only his mother's fortune, and there is no evidence that she was possessed of wealth. Her very name is unrecorded, which would hardly be the case had she been heiress of any considerable estate. Had she been one, her name, even after the lapse of all these years, would probably have cropped up in some musty document.

But the Bingham of Melcombe Bingham after this marriage throve in Dorset, while, as a race, the Bingham of Sutton Bingham died out in the male line after twelve generations had held the property and had doubtless added to it. The daughter Joan of the last male Bingham of Sutton Bingham took with her all that there was to take when she married Thomas Kelway, doubtless to the aggrandisement of the Kelways.

The Bingham-Kelway marriage here mentioned is interesting, as it was not the only alliance which took place between the families for four generations. Earlier the great-great-niece of the first owner of Melcombe



FROM THE FAMILY SEAL.

Bingham had also married a Kelway, or is reported to have so done. There was therefore a distant kinship between Joan Bingham and her husband Thomas Kelway.

The paternal coat of the Binghams of Melcombe Bingham has already been given. That of the Turbervilles is *ermine, a lion rampant gules, crowned or*; and it may be remarked that the coat of this branch of the Turbervilles differs from that of the family of that name settled at Samford Peverell, Co. Devon, which is *argent, a lion rampant gules, crowned or*. The earliest seal which shows both the Bingham and the Turberville coat has quarterly Bingham 1 and 4, Turberville 2 and 3.¹

But, as Lucy Turberville was an heiress, the seal of Robert de Bingham her husband would probably have shown her coat on an inescutcheon of pretence.

Both the branches of the Turbervilles were well-known families, the one in Dorset, and the perhaps more prosperous one in Devon. How the name has been used in fiction need not be entered upon, as most of our readers will recall it.

It is not generally known, but one of the Turbervilles during the Great Rebellion, being a Royalist, happened to command a body of eighty Irish troops who formed part of the scanty garrison of Nussey Castle, Somerset. The place was besieged, and a weak

¹ The oldest existing family seal, Bingham quartering Turberville, is here shown in a plate, specially taken. An impression of the seal was sent which was not satisfactory, being rather imperfect and by no means clear otherwise. A photograph of the seal itself was then obtained. This would, of course, have been in reverse. Consequently, with the aid of a mirror the print was rephotographed, and the result, turned as it is the correct way, is here given.

spot in the wall having been revealed to the enemy by a traitor within the castle, the enemy's cannon breached the place. The garrison had perforce to surrender, and though Captain Turberville with his superior officer and the remainder of the troops were not ill-treated, a Hun-like vengeance was executed on the wretched Irish, ostensibly because they were Catholics. The flag of the castle, *gules with a cross argent* (a reversal of the flag of St. George), was taken to London and ceremoniously exhibited to Parliament.

Melcombe Bingham, or Bingham Melcombe, or Binghams Melcombe, for all three designations occur, the ancestral home of the Bingham family, still stands, and is an exquisite and most picturesque example of the manor-house of bygone days. Its situation in the exact centre of the county of Dorset, and eleven miles from the nearest railway station or market town, adds greatly to its old-world character and seclusion. From the chalk hill that rises close by, a delightful view may be had of manor-house, church, and parsonage, while three miles away the hills culminate in Bulbarrow, the highest point in the county of Dorset. An eagle gateway, i.e. with posts surmounted by eagles, the Bingham crest, admits to a noble avenue of rook-haunted elms, and this again to the ancient gate-house, said to be of the time of either Edward II (1307) or Edward III (1327), a sturdy stronghold, with walls which are nine feet thick in places, backed by massive buttresses and pierced by heavily barred doors. Portions of the walls in other parts of the house are at least three feet in thickness.

And here let us endeavour to describe, as far as we can, the house at Binghams Melcombe which

for so long was the home of the Dorset Bingham, and the nursery, as it were, of the various branches of that somewhat widely diffused family. Firstly as to situation. The old place lies in a secluded Dorset valley surrounded mostly by heights, notably Nettlecombe Tout and Bulbarrow, lonesome and bleak places enough. On the side where the brook known as the Devil's Brook runs it is open, though why the aforesaid brook has been assigned, as far as its name goes, to his Satanic Majesty no one seems able to tell. But the same remark applies to sundry camps, bridges, rocks, and falls all up and down the country, from northern Scotland to Land's End. And here we may perhaps be permitted to point out that Caesar, Cromwell, and the Devil have as regards names quite an undeserved proportion of places assigned to their parentage or guardianship. The fact was that, in the days when the memory of the actual builder of some ancient building, earthwork, or bridge had vanished, when engineering skill, having degenerated, was comparatively small and something existed which appeared puzzling to the local mind, it was forthwith ascribed to one of the three worthies named above. Hence we have prehistoric camps of an age long anterior to the Roman invasion ascribed to Caesar, although not a single token of Roman work is there to be found, and not a single characteristic of the well-known Roman military features can possibly be discerned. In later times Cromwell to a certain extent ousted Caesar, perhaps because of his military achievements: at any rate his name was known to, and very probably execrated by, the country-side. But the poor Devil—well, he is always

with us, and being at any rate credited with supernatural powers, what more rational than to father upon him the construction of bridges thrown across streams in out-of-the-way and inaccessible places? Of a truth, as a builder of bridges he is assuredly by common report *pontifex maximus*. It may be noted, too, that Devil's Bridges are to be met with all the world over: at any rate all over Europe, which in those days practically meant all the world. As to streams, does not fair Dilston—fair once on a time—stand high above the Devil's Water? But to return to Bingham Melcombe. That a house—a Turberville house—existed here in Turberville days and before the Turberville marriage with a Bingham, may be taken for granted, though whether on the same spot cannot be definitely stated. Of this house, if it did exist and on the same site, there are now no means of proof. Certain it is that the oldest visible portions of the present manor-house are of later date, and of the remainder the greatest antiquity which can be claimed cannot be earlier than late Tudor times, while some parts probably cannot claim a greater age than early Georgian. But on this we must enlarge later.

Now the manor-houses of England are many and are varied in type. They are also very varied in size, and have been for convenience classed as greater and lesser. Bingham Melcombe belongs most assuredly to the latter class, and when carefully considered must be graded, if not perhaps among the least of these little ones, at any rate as being low down in the scale of magnificence. It was left to the other and more prosperous branches of the family to found Newbrook

and Bingham castles, not to mention other seats which have been from time to time the home of the flourishing Irish branches of this good old English family.

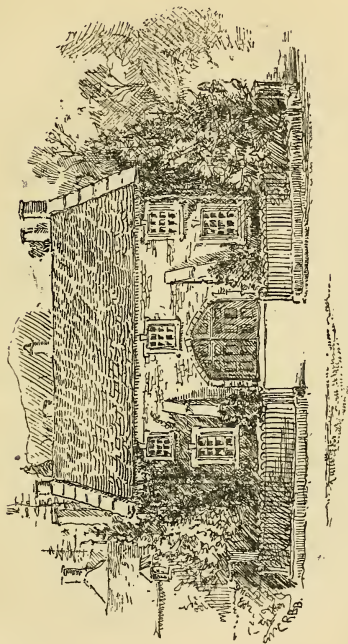
We have spoken of the small size of the place, and truly a frontage of seventy-five feet only cannot by any method of consideration be classed as extensive. The first point which strikes the observer is the peculiar irregularity of the ground plan of the buildings.

This may be roughly described as an irregular pentagon, built round on four sides and open on a portion of the fifth (the eastern). On the north lie the living rooms—library, hall, and dining-room. On the south, eastwards, the gatehouse occupies a face of fifty feet, westwards lie the servants' hall and offices, occupying another face of fifty feet, and these two faces or sides meet at a very obtuse angle. The west face, which totals one hundred and five feet in length, except the portion which includes the dining-room, is used for offices, a corridor, and a small circular stair. Now, as the plan is pentagonal, obviously the north side cannot be parallel with either the gatehouse or the other southern face. Consequently, the courtyard upon which the old archway of the gatehouse opens is irregular in shape, and its irregularity is the more marked owing to the projecting Tudor oriel of the hall and the entrance porch. Nor, indeed, is the courtyard itself on one level, for it is crossed obliquely by a terrace which extends, eastwards, rather beyond the corner of the present library, and which is, like the rest of the courtyard, contained by a low eastern wall. On to this terrace the porch door opens, and the terrace itself is reached by means of two facing flights of steps.

To this terrace but little seems to have been done since the time when Nash figured the oriel in his well-known book. Coming first as it does in age, it will be well to begin with the gatehouse, a gatehouse undeniably Edwardian. Here the groining of the roof, if ever it existed, has disappeared, and the windows on the outward side as well as on the inner have unfortunately been replaced by some of a much more modern and certainly very incongruous type. Within the archway are two plain stone square-headed doorways, and in one of the rooms there is an interesting carved fireplace top—overmantel is a modern 'Art at Home' misnomer. This is of Elizabethan date, or possibly of the time of James I, but certainly not later. Looking at the gatehouse from the outside, it will be seen that the buildings on its left (i.e. the other short face of the pentagon) were evidently never meant for living rooms for the family but merely as servants' quarters. One more point needs mention as regards the external architecture, and that is that on the outer face the gate arch is flanked by a pair of very heavy buttresses; these are not, however, repeated on the inner face.

Apparently there is no provision for driving into the courtyard, as no vehicle, if driven in, could reach the steps, these being but five feet wide. Also having driven in there is no path, paved or otherwise, upon which to turn. Hence guests must descend outside the gate of a small forecourt, and walk thence down the path, through the gatehouse, across the courtyard, and up the steps till at length the porch of the hall is reached.

The courtyard, terrace, hall oriel and porch are picturesque indeed, though on a small scale, and the

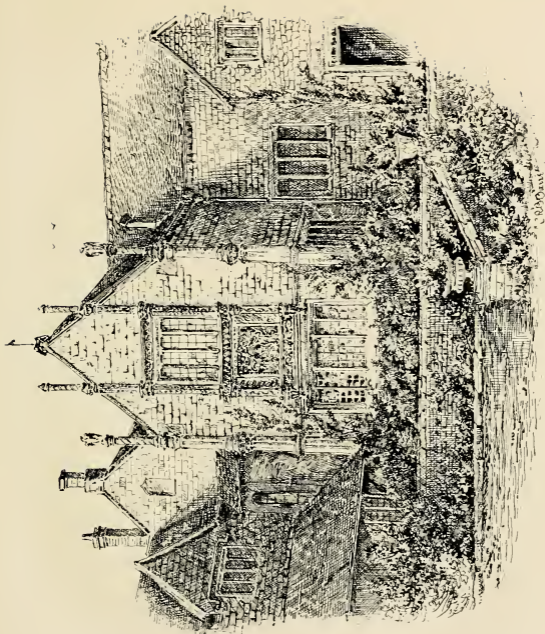


THE GATEHOUSE

western side of the courtyard, with a more modern penthouse roof which covers the corridor by which kitchen and dining-room are united, is not without charm. Here, small dormer gables top the stone-mullioned windows of the upper story, and an old flat-arched doorway gives admittance to the corridor. A writer has waxed very eloquent upon the hydrangeas which bloom on the terrace—these must have been there certainly in the time of Nash, as he distinctly figures them, but in modern photographs the hydrangea does not appear; still, many other flowers and blossoming shrubs seem to flourish, and the old brick walls of the terrace, clad as they are Dorsetwise in ferns, not only suit their surroundings but greatly adorn them. It may be added that hydrangeas flourish everywhere in the county.

Naturally the oriel is the most striking external object, and as such we will presently consider it. First, however, we will treat of this face of the house as a whole.

Whether any of the walls have as great antiquity as those of the gatehouse it is not easy to determine, but that they may have is not improbable. Doubtless extensive pulling about, in which more harm than good would inevitably be done, could decide the question, but assuming such to be the case, it is a matter really of little importance. What we have to do with is really an ordinary E shaped Tudor house which has lost one of its projecting gables—a gable possibly containing an oriel similar to the one still existing. Colonel Bingham, the last owner of the name to occupy the house, when repairing the hall roof found traces of another gable. We should be inclined



MELCOMBE BINGHAM.

Gc
92J.2
B5127m
1242421

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01200 7115

MEMOIRS OF THE BINGHAMS



to think that when the present library was made (not added) the old gable was destroyed, perhaps because it was ruinous. One thing is certain, and that is that there is just sufficient room for a second projecting oriel and gable on that side. That it undoubtedly ought to have been there cannot be denied, that it is no longer there is to be regretted. And now just a word on the term oriel.

Ordinarily speaking, people are apt to confuse an oriel, which is an internal space, usually an adjunct to a larger apartment, as in this case, with an oriel window, which is quite a different matter. An oriel window projects from an external wall and does not ever come down to the ground line or anywhere near it. Hence, when inside the hall the recess is rightly designated an oriel, but the windows therein, though giving light to an oriel, are not oriel windows.

The gable of which we are writing is truly picturesque. At each corner plinths, hexagonal in shape and with decorated bands at intervals, are topped at the eaves by twisted columns, each surmounted by the Bingham eagle. Smaller and differently decorated plinths run up from the drip course of the window, and though they possess pinnacles, are not provided with eagles. The point of the gable has a dated weather vane (1661), which was erected by the then owner John Bingham.

The upper window contains four lights, that is to say, three mullions, the lower one five lights, the centre one being of double width. On the east side of the oriel and looking towards the porch is a three-light window of the same height as that in front. On the west side no windows exist, nor ever have existed, for reasons which will appear later. Between

the windows in a handsome carved stone frame the arms of Bingham appear; shield, helm, mantling and crest are all there in good preservation, but there are also the figures of two *amorini* introduced, which have been erroneously styled *supporters*. This is ridiculous; the Binghams never had supporters and never claimed to have them. When the Lucan peerage was created, as a Baron, Lord Lucan was granted supporters, and similarly in the case of Lord Clanmorris, but nothing of the kind is warranted in the case of the senior branch of the family, the Binghams of Melcombe Bingham. As regards the carving itself, there is considerable similarity in its execution to the noble example at Montacute in Somerset. There are other instances which could be given, such as Sandford Orchas in the same county. Examples of crest-topped pinnacles of a similar kind are to be seen in many places: one, and a most interesting specimen, is the Manor-house of Lytes-Cary, Somerset. As this charming though rather ruinous old manor-house is comparatively little known, the writer mentions it.¹

Returning for a moment to the so-called supporters. There used to be a function called a herald's visitation of seals and arms in days of yore. Heralds engaged in this interesting, and from their point of view lucrative, though somewhat laborious amusement—for did they not pocket (when they could get them) nice fees for assuring a man that his ancestral coat armour was his own?—had one virtue: they hated, if not all shams, at any rate sham heraldry, and had a

¹ It is worthy of remark that the Lyte family of Lytes-Cary intermarried with the Horsey family, as also did the Binghams of Sutton Bingham.

nasty way of tearing down or defacing the same when met with, whether in church, churchyard, castle, or manor-house.

So flagrant a case as the so-called Bingham supporters would have been balm in Gilead to your virtuous herald. A ladder and a hammer, had they professed to be supporters, would have made short work of the 'boys,' but these not being 'supporters' but simple decorative *amorini*, they have survived to tell their own tale.

Let us enter the porch by means of the heavily moulded square-headed door. Here the ceiling is flat, and above it is a small parvise chamber, the usual thing to be found above the entrance porches of E shaped manor-houses.

The size of the porch is somewhat under ten feet square. By means of the inner door we now gain admittance to the hall itself. First as to its size. The main room is just over thirty feet long by twenty feet broad. From this at the south-west corner the oriel projects outwards, and the oriel adds a space of twelve and a half feet square to the dimensions of the room. You enter the oriel through a wide flat-topped arch, supported on columns decorated with ornamental caps. On your left is a small fireplace and the window which has already been mentioned; on your right are two small flat-arched doors with decorated spandrels. Of these doors the first is the larger and communicates with a tiny circular newel. It is for this reason that there is no window on this side of the oriel.

At the dining-room end of the hall proper are two doors, a large one which gives access to that room,

and a smaller one which communicates with the corridor and the servants' portion of the house. There is some panelling—really oak, though, alas! painted—surrounding the stone-built walls of the room, but it is of no very great antiquity, and is devoid of carving or other ornament. Undoubtedly the hall once possessed a handsome roof, possibly with heavy beams, panels, and carved bosses, but this was destroyed when alterations were made during the eighteenth century; the original steep-pitched roof was then done away with, a flatter one substituted, and upper rooms constructed. Or the ceiling might have resembled that which still exists in the dining-room and which is mentioned later. Hence it is that a painfully modern flat ceiling is all that is to be found by way of a roof, and this is rendered even more painfully modern by that horror of horrors—a ceiling paper! Yes, there it is in all its flat crudity, and it is to be seen not only in the main hall, but in the oriel as well.

The wall of the hall opposite to the oriel is lighted by two four-light windows—there should have probably been a carved screen with an arched opening crossing the hall, but this, if it ever existed, has vanished.

During the eighteenth century a library was formed at the eastern end of the hall, and a passage or corridor in which are stairs projects from the northern face. A door in the corner of the hall communicates with this corridor and also with the open air. It is, however, to be noted that the entire length of the hall and the library beyond is exactly what it would have been if the second oriel were still in existence,

and hence it would perhaps be more correct to say that the walls of the eastern end were utilised for a room which became a library, the oriel being removed and its arch closed. It is quite likely that could the wall be examined the filled-in arch opening would appear.

In writing of the hall, we have reserved its chief decorative glory for the last. This consists in a quantity of heraldic glass: not indeed such a fine series as that which is to be seen in the library at Montacute. Still the Bingham Melcombe glass is of great interest. How many coats originally adorned the windows, and whether any existed in the windows on the north side, cannot now be determined. It is clear that some are missing. Even in the time of Hutchins the list was to a certain extent in confusion. In some cases the coats had got mixed, in others the blazons could not be identified.

Hutchins records that in the south window of the oriel there were then nine coats. Apparently there ought to have been at least twelve. Consequently in these days six are missing. But the coats of Russell, Pembroke, Mary and Philip still remain in their proper places. The east window of the oriel and the south window of the hall itself still possess their four coats each. It is curious to note that the bend cotised in every case in which the Bingham arms appear is shown through some gross heraldic error as gules and not or.¹

Hutchins gives the following as existing in his time :

¹ Gules could not come against azure. The error was probably that of the painter stainer.

South window, oriel :

1. Strode, Bitton, Furneaux, Fitchet, Gerard, Brent, some unknown, Hody, Cole, and Strode.
2. Russell, Earl of Bedford, Dela Tour, Herring, Froxmer and Wise, surrounded by garter.
3. Modern France quartering England. Surmounted by imperial crown and surrounded by garter.
4. Castile, Leon, Arragon, and Sicily.
5. Coat, from three quarterings of which it would seem to be that of Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, but much damaged.¹
6. Horsey.²

East window, oriel :

1. Bingham impaling a quartered coat, missing.
2. Delalind, Herring and Martin.
3. Filiol and Bingham.
4. Unknown impaling Bingham.

¹ Sir Richard Bingham in 1557 served under the Earl of Pembroke at St. Quentin. The coat above mentioned was put up in the window as a memorial of this service and not as a family record. Why the Russell coat was set up does not appear, nor is there any record of any specific reason for the appearance of the shields of Queen Mary of England and King Phillip of Spain.

² The presence of the Horsey coat may possibly be accounted for by the marriage which is stated to have taken place between a daughter of the Binghams of Sutton Bingham and a Horsey (see Pedigree). There is no record of any marriage between a Bingham of Melcombe Bingham and any member of the family. A branch of the Horsey family was for long years seated in Dorset. The Storke-Bingham coat records the marriage of Alice Bingham with Tristram Storke of Trent in 1532. There is no Trenchard-Bingham marriage recorded to account for the Trenchard-Bingham coat, though there is a Bingham-Trenchard marriage, and the glass in the window may be an error.

South window, hall.

1. Storke (of Trent) impaling Bingham.
2. Bingham impaling Williams.
3. Trenchard impaling Bingham.
4. Bingham impaling Delalind and Herring quarterly.

Of the pictures mentioned by Hutchins as then hanging in the hall, those of Charles I, Laud, the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Strafford, and Colonel and Mrs. Penruddock were still in their positions when the place was sold. Their present whereabouts is not known, neither is that of several family portraits. As a selection they were surely somewhat out of place, for all the Binghams were Roundheads. In the time of Colonel Bingham, the last owner, all the pictures were, it is stated, in a very bad condition and were sent to be 'restored.' What the effect of the restoration may chance to have been we cannot say.

In an account of the house which was compiled during the life of Colonel Bingham, seemingly for a newspaper article, mention is made of an oak carving which was found in the servants' hall and which he had worked up into a cupboard. This bore the arms of Bingham and Coker of Mappowder. In the dining-room there is a finely carved fireplace. The grate itself and the mantelpiece are, however, of a different date, and though good of their class are somewhat incongruous. The upper part of the carved fireplace is Jacobean, while the fireplace and mantel are early Georgian, or possibly late Queen Anne. The panelling of this room appears to date from the first quarter of the eighteenth century, and the mouldings, beadings,

and ornaments above the doors point to the same date. The ceiling here is moulded with geometrically patterned ribs, heraldic shields in strap borders and with a few small heads in relief, these last alternating with the shields and having a rather intricate floral conventional finial to two of the points of the moulded frame.¹

Elsewhere in the house there does not seem to be any object of note, unless it be some slight remains of carving in the upper rooms. The stables, which are in a long range of detached buildings, are straw-thatched and are reached by a big gate which is flanked by pineapple-topped pillars. This thatched roof is quite refreshing in these days of trim slates and tiles. And while we are on the question of roofs we may note that the roof of the house itself is of stone slabs—slabs which are large near the eaves, but getting gradually smaller and smaller till they end in the ridge.

The gardens are good and in one matter are most noteworthy, for they contain a genuine old bowling-green, down the entire length of which on the top of a grassy bank there runs a wonderful ancient yew hedge. This hedge has been there from time immemorial and is the great feature of the outside part of the estate. A door is cut through it—a tunnel in fact—which gives access to a wild border. This old hedge is no less than twelve feet thick.

¹ A band of travelling Italians are said to have landed at Bristol in late Tudor times. They were artists in decorative plaster work and designed and executed a large number of ceilings, many of which are still to be seen. They wandered in a wavy line, hither and thither, across the western counties. When genuine coat armour was available for use, they employed it. When it was not, they quaintly quartered strange monsters, birds, insects, and fish. In one case a lobster is thus used.



LAVINIA, 2ND COUNTESS SPENCER.

There is another yew hedge in the kitchen garden which takes the form of a square—a truly pleasant spot in which to read and rest. And here we must mention that one of the original old ‘garden settles’ is still at Bingham Melcombe. These are now very rare and few indeed are to be met with, especially in their real homes.

Among the outbuildings is a dovecote, circular in form, but this does not possess any particular points which need remark. Dovecotes are to be met with all over the country. You have them of brick, of stone, and even of mud and wattle. You find them round, square, hexagonal, octagonal, and oblong. Perhaps the most beautiful in England is to be found outside Shrewsbury at a house called White Hall, for has it not a most delightful chipped brick frieze decorated with trefoils and bracketed? The most curious is the dried mud columbarium outside a very remote decayed manor-house in Somersetshire which is now occupied as a farm.

Of the church at Bingham Melcombe little need be said. It is small, with a short squat tower, and stands near the house—we should naturally expect to find it thus as there was no chapel ever attached to Bingham Melcombe manor-house. When you get the church close to the house there is no chapel; but whether the church was built where it was because the house was there, or whether the reverse was the case, we cannot tell.

And in what sized demesne does the old manor-house stand? In good truth the grounds attached to the place are not extensive, for twelve acres only out of the thousand comprising the estate are not

farmed. These twelve acres have been dignified by the term park; but surely garden, grounds, or pleasance would be more fitting? A park of twelve acres! True, there is an avenue and some really handsome timber, some indeed of great age. Still, even the avenue and the trees do not qualify twelve acres for the title of park.

An inventory of the contents of the house taken in 1561 on the death of Robert Bingham mentions, amongst the beds and bedding, five pair of harness, or body armour, two bills, one tuck or rapier, two bows and a sheaf of arrows; but it may be doubted if this was all the armour and arms possessed by Robert Bingham. Most of the best of it had probably been removed before the inventory was taken.



HAYTER

CARDEN,
of Cashel.MILLS,
of Bitterne, Hants.

CHAPTER III

SIR RICHARD BINGHAM

RICHARD BINGHAM, the future Governor of Connaught, was born in the year 1528. His connexion with Melcombe Bingham, supposing him to have been born there, must have been confined to his boyhood, for being a younger son he, like many another younger son, had to make his way in the world; hence choosing the profession of arms, with other gentlemen of the West country he enrolled himself as a soldier of fortune in foreign service.

A lengthy and detailed account of his movements from 1550 and during the next thirty years is preserved in a document now in the Public Record Office. It was evidently drawn up by one who was intimately acquainted with him, and who had perhaps been present with him at many of the events which it describes. This document bears no date and has been ascribed by the authorities to the year 1602; but this is obviously a mistake. Had it been as late as that, the writer would hardly have spoken of him as 'Captain' Bingham.¹ The fact that it does not bring

¹ It must here be noted that 'Captain' was by no means an unlikely title: in those days it meant more than it does now, being used in the general sense.

his history down beyond the year 1580 is a strong presumption that it was compiled somewhere about that date, and not so late as 1602, or it may never have been completed. There is also another MS. account compiled by Docwra which is in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin.

As these documents are the only contemporary accounts of the earlier portion of the life of Sir Richard Bingham extant, it is necessary to quote one of them at some length, in spite of its somewhat formal character, and for that purpose we use that in the Public Record Office. It is divided into two parts, the first entitled: 'The Parties of Captaine Bingham, his services from his firste entrye, untill the deathe of Queen Marye.'¹

After the broyles and troubles of cyvill warres ended in the Weste countrye, he came to this towen² aboute the fiftte yere of the raygne of King Edwarde [i.e. 1550-1] and not long after he prepaire himselfe for the warres in Flaunders, where he arrives at the campe lying then at Namuries (Namur).³ So his first service was at the great day of warres before Namuries. At this service was Mr. Watson and Jackson, both in this towen, now livinge.

And his second day of service was not far from Cambrye (Cambrai), at the tyme (I take yt) when Sir Nicholas Malbye, with his brothers, came in from the French. In this was Mr. Barckley, now a councillor in the lawe, and the said Watson.

His third was at the great and famous day at Rentz (Rheims), in which the Emperour had a battle of Almaynes (Germans) overthrowen, and the King his horsemen. In whiche was slayne the Baron of Kyrton. . . .

¹ *Domestic State Papers, Elizabeth*, vol. 286, 53.

² By the 'towen' is possibly meant 'London.'

³ This would be about July 1554.

Who Lord Kyrton may have been it does not seem possible to determine.

His fourth . . . when the Duke of Savoy made his rode to Mutterill. In this was Mr. Francis Browen, and his brother ; my Lord Montague . . . and Elix Dygbye¹ all yet lyvinge.

His fite was at the surprisyng of Vybbone Castle.

His sixt . . . when the Duke made his rode to Staples (Estaples) and so to the seaside. . . . His seventh in the conveyinge of My Lord Admyrall, from the campe, (being then Ambassador) towards Valencia (? Valenciennes); at which tyme they were all overthrown and carried prisoners to Ruses,² a matter in itself most manifeste. . . . His eighth accon was at the seige and wyninge of Corbyn. . . . His nynte . . . when the Garrisons of Byttin, Arras, St. Thomas with dyvers others, assembled their forces together to take a revenge for certen great iniuryes commytted by the enemye, at whiche tyme they did not only burne and spoile many villinges, toke many prysoners, with a marvelous great bootye, but also had a day of very great service. His tenth was when the Emperor made his journey into the French country . . . after which journey he came to Gynes and remained in garrison

¹ Francis Browne was the brother of Anthony Browne, 1st Viscount Montague (1526-92) of Battle Abbey and Cowdray. Both were Catholics yet enjoyed the favour of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth. Anthony was knighted at the coronation of Edward VI; 1551 sent to the Fleet for hearing mass, but soon released; 1554, on marriage of Philip and Mary, created a Viscount. Master of the Horse. Ambassador to Rome with the Bishop of Ely and Sir Edward Carne; 1555 Privy Councillor and K.G.; 1557 Lieutenant-General of English forces at St. Quentin in Picardy. On the accession of Elizabeth he lost his seat at Privy Council; 1561 sent on Special Mission to the Court of Spain. Strong opponent to the Oath of Supremacy. One of the forty-seven Commissioners who sat on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, 1587; 1588 with Queen Elizabeth at Tilbury Fort, bringing 200 horsemen of his own; 1591 visited by the Queen at Cowdray. Died 1592. Buried Midhurst. Splendid monument. 'Elix: Dygbye' cannot be identified.

² This place cannot be identified.

there 12 monthes, and somewhat more and then returned home into England, and proceeded in sea services as foloweth:—

His first voyage . . . was with Mr. Gregorye Carye, Mr. George Rawlye and Mr. John Upton.¹ Everyone shiptte severallye, in which voyage they fought with 5 sayle of Scotts. In this fight old Mr. Upton was slaine. . . . His next voyage was in the companye of the said Mr. Carye and Mr. Morgain, my Lady of Hunsdons her brother. In this . . . they fought with seven sayle of Newland men, and in the ende brought one away. In this . . . was the said Mr. Morgaine slaine, and in this fight was little Mr. Coxton, my Lord of Warwych his man, Mr. Grenfeyld who yet lives, and many moe in the West countrye. His next was [that] in which they had their great fight with Sir John Rypshawte, which began on Tuesday about 3 of the clocke in the afternone and continued till Thursday about 12 or 1 of the clocke. In this . . . there was slaine oute of the three shippes fifty-four persons. After this in the company of the said Mr. Cary they wafted over Sir Hew Paulet² into Jerseye.

¹ Gregory Carey cannot be identified, but may possibly have been a brother or kinsman of George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon. George Rawlye, probably George Raleigh, son, by his first wife, of Walter Raleigh the elder, and therefore half-brother of Sir Walter. A sea captain, Mr. John Upton, cannot be identified, but was apparently the son of 'old Mr. Upton.' Mr. Morgain, apparently the brother of Lady Hunsdon. It does not refer to a Mr. William Morgan afterwards knighted, who was a soldier of some celebrity and died in 1584. It does not seem possible to discover anything about the third man Mr. Coxton, save that he was seemingly of the household of Lord Warwick. Why he should have been stigmatised as 'little' we shall never know.

² Sir Hugh Paulet, or Poulet, was a military commander and governor of Jersey, born early in sixteenth century and died in 1573. At the Reformation he received much plunder of Church goods. 1544 Treasurer of the Army at the siege of Boulogne; remained there for three years. Served against the rebels in the west as Knight-Marshal of the Army. Battle of King Weston. Captain of Jersey and Governor of Mt. Orgeuil Castle. Filled many other posts of distinction at home and abroad. Present at the surrender of Havre. M.P. for Somerset, 1571. Died at Hinton St. George.

This event took place in 1557. Richard Bingham was next *pressed*¹ into the Queen's service as captain of the barque *Carye*, and appointed to go to Alderney, with

commyssion to keep in Mallesarte with his Frenchmen which they did. . . . His next was with my Lord Admiral to the burninge of Conquinto (Conquet) being captain of the said barque *Carye*. [The burning of Conquet took place in the year 1558.]

His next was by sea into Ireland to the burning of the Out Islandes . . .

which also took place in 1558. He then

received a pay (meaning a post or command) at Portsmouth and remained in garrison there with Mr. Edward Turner and Mr. Waterhouse² his olde acquaintance a 3 monethes or somewhat more.

The second part of this document is headed 'The Partes of the said Captaine Bingham his services donne sythence the tyme of her highnes Raygne.'

It commences with the siege of Leith, in which Richard Bingham lost both blood and bones, with 'dyvers great hurtes, bothe in bodye and goodes.' For he was driven to sell

¹ 'Pressed' does not signify impressed, but invited or rather promoted.

² Mr. Edward Turner is probably to be identified with Captain Edward Turnour, for the discharge of whose band of soldiers at Portsmouth a warrant was issued to pay Lord Chidioch Poulet £220 14s. 8d. on December 15, 1558. On January 26, 1559, he wrote to the Council urging the completion of the fortifications of Portsmouth. On March 6 he writes to Cecil that he is unwilling to speak of the faults of others but 'the sacred profession of perfect men of war is now by ill-training grown to disorder and mischief. . . . He lives,' he says, 'like a conjurer among devils.' There is no clue to who Mr. Waterhouse may have been.

his yerelye lyvinge¹ to Mr. Glanfeild² the surgeon, for the healinge of his woundes, and recovery againe of the aforesaid hurtes.

After this he was in garrison at Berwick-on-Tweed 'for a season.'

Then comes a gap in the record of some seven or eight years. During this period there occurred one of the many conspiracies to place Mary Queen of Scots on the throne. The papers relating to the trial of the conspirators are still preserved at the Public Record Office, and amongst the names we find that of 'Richard Bingham gentleman of London.'³ Part of this hare-brained scheme was the raising of an army in Flanders, and a 'hoy' was already waiting in the Thames to carry them there when they were arrested. It is difficult to suppose that this Richard Bingham was the same person as the subject of this biography. It is difficult to believe that, had they been identical, our 'Captain' would have been held in such high esteem by Burghley, Walsingham, and even in later years by the Queen herself. On the other hand, it would account for his movements during the period between 1561 and 1567, and we have already seen that Richard Bingham had seen service in Flanders. Whoever he may have been, 'Richard

¹ What does this signify? Does it mean some sinecure post which he held, or does it imply that he parted with landed property? If the latter, his estate must have been very small, or else his doctor's bill very large.

² Possibly one of the seven children of Sir John Glanville the younger, a judge of some celebrity.

³ Elsewhere we shall enter into the question of the London branch of the Binghams of Melcombe Bingham, whose existence has hitherto been unrecorded.

Bingham gentleman' was sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered at Tyburn for his share in the conspiracy, but the sentence was remitted, and after remaining a prisoner in the Tower for some years he was granted a pardon in the ninth year of Elizabeth.¹

The next event recorded in Richard Bingham's career, as set out in the document at the Record Office, was his appointment as lieutenant-colonel to Ralph Lane's² regiment, which took part in suppressing the rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, in the year 1569, after which he again went abroad and fought with the Spaniards and Venetians under Don John of Austria against the Turks, and a long account follows of the various actions in which he took part, including the conquest of Cyprus and the battle of Lepanto.

Returning home, he seems to have been unemployed for some time, and Ralph Lane then wrote to

¹ *Patent Roll*, 1020.

² Ralph Lane, afterwards knighted (October 15, 1593, by Sir W. Fitzwilliam the Lord Deputy). He began as a naval adventurer and so continued till 1583, when he was sent to Ireland to erect fortifications. Here he remained for two years as Sheriff of Kerry. He went to America with Greville and was appointed Governor of Virginia (North Carolina), where they established a colony. With Greville he could not agree. Later the colony was removed to Roanoke. Quarrels broke out, provisions ran short, and they were in great straits till relieved by Drake, who brought the survivors home to Portsmouth in 1586. It is said that probably Lane and his companions then brought over potatoes and tobacco. He was now employed on coast defence in England. Lane was muster-master in Norfolk. He held the same office in the expedition to Portugal under Drake and Norreys (1589). Next year similarly under Hawkins. 1591 muster-master of the garrisons of Ireland. Obtained praise for his work there. Was to be made chief bell-ringer of Ireland at a red-rose rent. Next was keeper of Southsea Castle, but did his office by deputy. From 1595 he lived in Dublin as muster-master and died unmarried in 1603.

Burghley, on May 19, 1573, soliciting help for him, in which document the following passages occur, passages which, from their quaint phraseology and even quainter spelling, are well worth quoting :

I assuer your lordship, the goodness that shalbee bestowed on hym for his sustentacyon, shalbee towards God Charitie, and to her Majestie, the enhabelling for her highnes service. The most sufficientest man for every kind of marsyall function (I speak it to your lordship uppon all my poore credytt of judgement) that of his callinge, this lande now holdethe, . . . joyninge to his practyeste, and naturall good capacite, also theoryek, a thinge to olde soldyoures as hatefull, as they are for the most part, utterly voyde of the same [which] wyll when occasion shall serve, make him hereafter to appeare as singular to others, as I for myne owne parte, not without good proofs, doo allready so esteeme of hym. And further (synce his first trouble) of lyfe ynto the world unspotted, and that Sir, whiche is the seale of all the reste, not only of sincere judgement in Relygion, but also (being voide of these ceremonyall supersticyons) even deeply touched with the feare of God, as his modest conversacyone with all men doothe partelye wyttnesse.

This eulogy was assuredly kindly meant, but its exact signification is not too clear.

Later in the same year Lane wrote again suggesting a pension of £30 a year.¹ As a result Bingham was sent with Lane on an expedition by sea against the town of Ostend, but this failing, he appears to have remained at sea 'all the latter ende of that somer and the next wynter,' making war against pirates and smugglers. He is next found in the Low Countries serving as lieutenant-colonel to Mr. Morgan's²

¹ *Dom. State Papers, Elizabeth*, vol. 92, 42.

² Probably Mr. stands for Master.

regiment, during which time he communicated to Burghley the details of the struggle with Spain.

In 1576 he accompanied Sir Edward Horsey¹ on an abortive mission to Don John of Austria, to effect a peace between Spain and the States General of Holland.

On March 17, 1577/8, Elizabeth granted Bingham an annuity of fifty marks, out of certain manors in Cornwall, in recognition of his good and faithful service,² and Sir Francis Walsingham, in a letter to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, spoke of him as 'a gentleman whom for his rare parts, I do make great accompte of.' ['Add. MS.' 5954, f. 205.]

During the year 1578 Bingham fought as a volunteer under the Dutch flag against the Spaniards, being lieutenant-colonel to Mr. Candych's [Cavendish³] regiment, after which he again returned to England, and on March 17, 1579/80, two letters were signed by the Privy Council, one directed to 'Fulke Greville, Esquire,' the other to 'Richard Bingham, gentleman,' to put themselves in readiness to serve as captains in two of the ships of the fleet under Sir William Wynter. ['Acts of the Privy Council,' vol. II, 419.]

¹ Sir Edward Horsey (died 1583) was a naval and military commander and belonged to a Dorset family of Clifton Maybank, Wyke, and Melcombe Horsey. There had already long ago been a Horsey-Bingham marriage. In 1556 Horsey was implicated in Throgmorton's conspiracy, and went with his brother Francis to France to further that object. The plot was discovered during their absence and hence their lives were saved. On the death of Mary he was high in favour with Elizabeth, and on very close terms of intimacy with Leicester. He was an adventurer and half pirate like so many more. Held important commands, was sent on embassies, and knighted in 1577. As governor of the Isle of Wight he was a great success.

² *Patent Roll*, 20 Eliz. Part iv.

³ This was not Thomas Cavendish the celebrated circumnavigator (1560-92).

The document that has been so freely quoted from, in the foregoing account of the early part of the life of Sir Richard Bingham, winds up with the following paragraph :

These are the experymentes and services which he hathe made as well by sea and lande, which he confesses not to be muche ; but when they ar[e] compared with the services and experymentes of any other Englishman, peradventure they shall not be found so small, but that they may in some sorte compare in equaletye of experience, though not in degre of charge and profyt, which the great ones are accustomed to have.

Captain Bingham hoisted his flag as Vice-Admiral on board the *Swiftsure* and joined the fleet, bound to Ireland, where for some time past the Spaniards had been assisting the Irish in their rebellion against English rule. Unfortunately for the good of the service, the Admiral, Sir William Wynter,¹ though a brave and capable commander, was not a favourite with his subordinates, and Bingham cordially disliked him. During the run down Channel, the ships became separated in a storm, with the result that Bingham in the *Swiftsure*, after a rapid passage, arrived off

¹ Sir William Wynter, a celebrated admiral, was the son of a sea captain, John Wynter of Bristol, and Treasurer of the Navy. He passed a most adventurous life in the Navy, though he only once had any really hard fighting. On this occasion he commanded under Lord Henry Seymour in the Narrow Seas and fought gallantly off Gravelines (July 29, 1588). Wynter, a by no means amiable man, quarrelled with most people with whom he came in contact. Hawkins, Bingham, and others all failed to get on with him. Still he was a celebrated old sea dog of the sixteenth century. He was knighted August 12, 1573. Kingsley, it may be remarked, in *Westward Ho!* has mixed up Sir William Wynter with his nephew John Wynter. It was the latter who turned back through the Straits of Magellan.

the coast of Ireland first, and putting into Valentia,¹ learned that the enemy was fortified at Smerwick, so he immediately weighed anchor again, and arrived in Smerwick Bay after a passage of sixty hours from Portland, the Admiral and the rest of the fleet not arriving until ten days afterwards. When at last he did arrive, Wynter appears to have treated Captain Bingham so shabbily that, writing to Walsingham on November 12, the Vice-Admiral desired to be delivered from under the charge of

this vayne glorious fellowe, who at his first arriving here did not a lytell abuse me and offered me great wrong, for my forwardness in her Majesties servis, for other faulte, he could not finde in mee, nor ever shall. [‘State Papers, Irish,’ vol. 78. 32.]

It was perhaps this incident that furnished Kingsley with the idea of the quarrel between Amyas Leigh and the Admiral, given in the ninth chapter of ‘Westward Ho!’ (See note, p. 50.)

Very different was his treatment at the hands of the Lord Deputy, Lord Grey de Wilton, who, writing to the Queen after the fall of the fortress, said :

I had in this jorney, a great jewell of Captain Bingham, whose restless travail and grounded skill hath bene no small cause of shortening the same. I moste humbly therefore commend him to your Highnes favour, and good opinion [‘State Papers, Irish,’ vol. 78, 29] ;

¹ Valentia, or Kilmore, an island, Co. Kerry, Munster. It is five miles long and two broad. Valentia is about twenty-seven miles south-west from Milltown. Cromwell fortified it. As late as 1710 the place was a great resort for pirates.

and in a communication to Sir Francis Walsingham, he said :

Capt. Bingham hath not a little shewed his skill and diligence in this service. I knowe of yourselfe you are well ynoughe affected unto him, yet if my commendation and judgement may gett him a further place in your opinion and favours, lett him have it, I praye you.

Great dislike in Sir Will. Winter towards him I find and chieftiest, as I can gather, that he made better haste to the place of service, than he. [‘ State Papers, Irish,’ vol. 78, 30.]

The story of the fall of Smerwick and the massacre that followed is a matter of history ; still we may touch upon it here. In the month of September 1580 an expedition was sent, under the command of Admiral Wynter, to clear out a garrison of Spaniards and Italians from Smerwick, where they had established themselves in order to aid the Irish rebels. In the naval force Bingham commanded the *Swiftsure*. The enemy were attacked both by sea and on land and completely defeated. Those who were not killed outright in the fighting and were taken prisoners were all, save six, put to death. The six spared were thus treated in hopes of getting a ransom from them, as they were officers. There was, however, some reason for this act of barbarity from a political point of view, in that, as the massacre was carried out by loyal, or so-called loyal, Irish—at any rate Irish who *pro tem.* were loyal—it effectually detached the Spaniards for the future from offering any assistance in that direction.

It is of interest to notice that Captain Bingham in his letter to Walsingham, recounting the events of that day, endeavours to show that it was not premeditated. He says :



THOMAS VESEY, BISHOP OF OSSORY (1712).

which done [i.e. the surrender of the officers] the bande that had the warde of the day then entered, but in the meane time were entered a number of marriners upon the parte nexte to the sea ; which with the souldiers aforesaide having possessed the place, fell to ryvelinge (rifling) and spoilinge and with all to killing in which they never ceased whilest ther lived one : the nomber slayne might be betwixt fower and five hundreth, but as some do judge betwixt five and six hundreth.

Others give a very much larger number. ['State Papers, Irish,' vol. 78, 32.]

Lord Grey retained Captain Bingham in the *Swiftsure* and added one or two other vessels to guard the coast, but so difficult was the task of victualling the fleet in those days, that within six weeks Bingham found himself compelled to run for home. As the letter in which he notified his return to Walsingham is characteristic of the man, and also illustrates, vividly, the hardships of the campaign in Ireland, it is here given in full :

How I was, right honourable, appointed for the guard of the coast of Kerry and westernmost parts of Ireland, by the Lord Deputy and with what shipping and victuals, I do assure myself your honor to have full knowledge of, through my former advertisements. These may be therefore to advertise your honor, that I have continued the guard of the said coast, to the expiration of the time and last day that we were victualled for, which was to the 28th of December, which is fourteen days longer than any hath done upon the like portion of victuals, which I could not have done neither, but by the help of a small store of victual, which for money we recovered upon the coast to last us for our bringing home, if in the meantime I should not receive victualls from your honor, or from the Lord Deputy, which I have long expected and finding none to come. I am through want thereof, and consideration of farther

danger to ensue, I have taken the wind at the last cast that might serve in our favour, to bring us to the coast of England.

Yet is not this, right honourable, the greatest cause that forced us home, but the great sickness mortality and weakness of our men, is the only and chiefest cause, the true certificate of which I do here enclose to your honour. And further to advertise you that the Admiral Sir William Winter, departed forth of the harbor of Smerwick for England the 17th daie of November, where he left my selfe in the *Swiftsure*, with the *Achates* and the *Merlin* for the gard of the said coast, and the dispatch of such services as was there to be done about the raying (razing) of the fortress and transporting of the municions to the 'Dyngle'¹ for her Majesty's service there, and myself to serve there as the Colonel, Mr. Souche (? Zouche), should command or think good.

The 23rd of the said month, I had dispatched all matters at Smerwick to go for the Ventry and the Dyngle, which harbor of the Ventry we entered the 26th day, where we found the Admiral, who had received his full proporcion of three months victuals, whereby he was able to tarie a long time upon the coast, of which time he spent a six or seven days at the Ventry,² and so upon the 7th daie of December the said Admiral departed again from us forth of the said Ventre to gard the coast towards Baltimore and Cork, since which time I have neither seen nor heard from him.

The 11th day of December, Mr. William Winter his brother,³ who was appointed to stay with me in the *Achates* with seventy men, was by Mr. Souche and myself dismissed from the service at his earnest sute, alledging that he had not victuals withinbord for his men for ten days to bring them home, notwith-

¹ Dingle, see note 1, p. 55.

² The Ventry, or Ventry, Co. Kerry, is a place four and a half miles west from Dingle and separated from it by a narrow peninsula. By tradition it was the last place held in Ireland by the Danes. On its western point, called Cahir Trent, is an ancient Danish encampment, and at Rathlanane the ruined castle of the Knight of Kerry.

³ Mr. William Wynter's brother George.

standing he had his proporcion to last for as long a time as we had ours.

Since which time in the continuance of our servis at the said place, it chanced through an infection taken from the fortress, as we think, a great sickness and mortality amongst the garrison left at the Dingle,¹ where Mr. Souche hath already buried the half of his own company, and of the other, there are so many sick and weak that of two hundred he hath not a dozen whole men, but sick to death and daily doth die.² The company of Captain Case in little better sort. The horsemen under Captain Acham³ also. Mr. Souche himself we left sick even at the point of death, his own household, men and boys,

¹ It was the old story. Insanitary buildings, men crowded together, and the inevitable sickness—plague, typhus, &c. In the West Indies, in later times, the visitations of 'yellow Jack' and in the East Indies of cholera have been nearly as bad. Dingle, or Dingle-i-Couch, is a seaport of some importance twenty-two miles west of Tralee. It was originally called Dangean-ni-Cushey, or the Castle of Hussey. When the Desmond estates were forfeited it was granted to the Earl of Ormonde, from whom it was later bought by the Knight of Kerry, who already had a castle in the town. The place was burnt by Desmond in 1600 in revenge for being denied admittance. Dingle is the most westerly town in Ireland. By tradition it was colonised by Spaniards, and there is a warrant for this in the fact that the houses and people bear traces of Spanish architecture and ancestry.

² It may seem a very high number of fatal cases and disablements, but so virulent often were these visitations that it is almost a wonder to find 'a dozen whole men.'

³ This Francis Acham was a captain of a band of horse in 1582 in Munster, for men at that time served equally on sea or land. On May 5, 1582, Colonel John Zouche, writing to Walsingham from Cork, tells how hardly he has been dealt with by the rebels who have executed the late Captain Apsley's band in Carbery and slain Captain Acham and some with him. Zouche (evidently the Zouche we have already met with) states that he 'will adventure among them but bewails the cass.' It seems that there was a good deal of fighting just then. Out of a draft to one John Barry of a hundred no fewer than eighty were killed. It was 'The Baron of Lixnau,' otherwise Lord Fitzmaurice, who slew Captain Acham. Zouche, we are told, amply avenged the death of Acham. Zouche was a cousin of Rayleigh and did an enormous amount of service in Ireland. He apparently died in either 1582 or 1583.

are dead for the most part. Captain Case¹ we left very sick likewise. But that myself with the help and labour of the marriners, had fortified the place, which I did upon a bruit and knowledge of the Traitor's coming over [the mountain to attempt the same, they had now lain open to have had their throats cut most easily by the Irish at all times; but now through the said fortification they shall be able to keep it with 20 men against 20 hundred, if they may have any favour in time.

I was lothe to forsake the service of her Majesty, and to leave my friend in so great an extremity could not a little grieve me, but, when I returned to my charge in her Majesty's ship, I found my case as hard as his, charged with sickness and death in the same sort, and with a small porcion of victuals to hold us from a greater danger, which might have been famine joined with the same sickness, which now through the help of the Almighty God, we have escaped.

And on the 3rd of this present [i.e. January 1580/1] we set sail, thinking to have searched the coast all along for victuallers, but when we came athwart the Durses, that we might go either down the coast or for England, I was, through the earnest request and lamentable suit of the poor and miserable company, both sick and whole, drawn in charity to respect with greater consideration not only the lives of her Majesties subiects, most to be had in regard, but also her highnes' ship and what appertains thereunto, if we should not have prevented the same with coming for England.

On the said third day at night being Tuesday, we set off from Durses² to go for Scilly, which island we fell on the

¹ Captain Case was a sailor: his name is sometimes written Cace. He was in Galway in 1580. From a letter to Lord Grey de Wilton we learn that he was sick at Limerick 'but will march' September 30. Zouche was also sick. September 12, 1581, Case took the despatch regarding Zouche's success in Munster to Walsingham. Ordered to be paid in full September 22 'a great sum of money due to him.'

² Probably Dursey, an island in the parish of Kilnamanagh, Co. Cork, eight miles south-west from Castletown. It was on this island hat part of the French invading army landed in 1796 and were taken

Thursday following in the morning, with hope to have doubled the Lisyard (Lizard), but the wind shifting to the Southeast and overblowing we were forced back again over the Lands End, with intent to have beaten it out at sea for better wind ; but when we came to the labour, we found so few hands to help and so many sick that did pester the ship, and not above five days victuals of fish and beef withinbord, we were in necessity forced to give up and for to go for the next good harbour that the wind served for, which was Bristow [Bristol] in which place I mind to bring in the ship and forthwith to discharge the company, sick and whole, saving twenty to keep the said ship, till such time as I shall understand your honour's pleasure what shall be further done with her. She must be had aground, new masted and sailed with other rigging, before she can well serve again, which may be done in this place very well, and here she lieth more nearer and fitter for the service of Ireland than in any other place.

Farther to advertise your honour that Mr. Harvy in the *Merlin* hath continued with me as he was appointed, and came with me homewards, but on Wednesday night in some foul weather, we lost her, the like is she weathered the Scilly and so the Lizard, being a light nimble barque and clean, she might well do it, and so shall your honour I think hear of her from Portsmouth, whither I meant to have come if I could have reached the same.

News from Spain we have not heard of any in those parts of Ireland from whence I came ; but of the Traitor with his roving forces lieth in Connolouge¹ (Connelough or Conolagh),

prisoners next day at Castletown. Dursej lies at the extreme end of a peninsula whose shores border the entrances to Bantry Bay and Berehaven on one side and on the other to Kenmare river. There is a shallow channel between Dursej and the mainland. Not far off is the deep Ballydonaghan Bay.

¹ There were woods at Conolagh on the borders of Kerry, and thither the fugitive Irish rebels frequently made their way. Desmond in 1580 took refuge there with twenty or thirty followers from Tralee, and lurking there took 'a prey from Macmorris and sometimes from Clancarr': so writes Bingham, January 9, 1581. On April 22, 1581, Ormond put

and now and then cometh over the mountain and takes a prey from Mackmorris and sometimes from Clankerne in a certain dissembling and disguised sort. But when he came over last Mr. Souche made a journey with his footmen to the foote of the mountain in hope to have met with him. By missing him he lighted on a follower of his, one Mac Dormont from whom he took a prey of four hundred head of cattle and brought them to Dingle very happily, for without the said prey and a small bark of wine, which the *Merlin* brought in by commission, to be had at the Queen's price, I know not how they could have escaped an extreme famine.

Farther to certify your honour that in my coming to Bristow, I stopped a tide at Ilfracombe, to press twenty sailors to help us up with the ship, as also a pilot or two for the safety of the ship aforesaid.

I certified my Lord Deputy of my coming away, but I could not hear from his Lordship again, and to stay longer I might not. This most humbly expecting your honour's pleasure touching the premises, I crave pardon for my overmuch boldness and commending my poor service to your honour and to my good lady for whose prosperous healths with all yours, I shall daily pray for, to the Almighty, I most humbly take my leave, from Kings Road a board the *Swiftsure* her Majesty's ship the 9th of this present, late in the night.¹

In reply to this letter, the Privy Council wrote thanking Bingham for his care of the victuals and instructing him to hand the ship over to George Wynter. ['Acts of the Privy Council,' vol. 12. p. 305.]

Meanwhile, events in Europe had turned all eyes on a hundred of Desmond's men to the sword there, the details of which action savour of the barbarous. It seems that, despite this massacre, Ormond's march to Conolagh was bootless, as they lost two men for every one of the enemy they slew.

¹ This letter is not in the handwriting of Bingham but is signed by him.

the movements of the Spaniards, who, on the death of the King of Portugal, had overrun that kingdom and driven Don Antonio, the claimant of the throne, into exile. For some months past a scheme had been on foot in England for a joint French and English expedition against Spain, and the suggestion was to send Francis Drake out with eight ships, six pinnaces, and a thousand men to establish himself under Don Antonio's flag at Terceira, and intercept the homeward-bound Plate Fleet. Bingham was to go as second in command, and among the other captains named were Yorke, Ward, and Fenton,¹ and all of them had a

¹ Yorke, possibly Rowland Yorke, the soldier of fortune who died in 1588. A man who lived a most adventurous life. Served in the Low Countries. A Catholic and a plotter he narrowly escaped with his life more than once. He is said to have been poisoned by the Spaniards. His heir was Edmund Yorke who was executed at Tyburn in 1595 for attempting to assassinate Queen Elizabeth.

This was Luke Ward who flourished 1588, a sea captain with Frobisher in 1567. 1578 he brought into Southampton a quantity of goods captured from pirates. Sailed with Frobisher in his third voyage. Luke Sound named after him. 1581 fitted out the *Bonaventure*. Vice-admiral under Fenton in voyage to China, but got no further than Brazil. Wrote account of his voyage. Commanded ship *Tramontana* against Spanish Armada. 1590 Admiral or senior officer in the Narrow Seas. His name he wrote Warde and not Ward.

Edward Fenton, brother of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, died 1603. Both were soldiers of fortune. Served in Ireland in 1566 against O'Neill the rebel. Next he writes a book, or professes to, but it was really a translation. 1577 sailed with Frobisher on his second voyage in the *Gabriel* in search of the N.-W. Passage to Cathay and Meta Incognita. Brought back, or professed to, many tons of ore. Sailed with Frobisher in his third voyage. Prospected for ore at Meta Incognita. Built a house there of stone. Returned to England in 1578. Next year employed in Ireland till 1580. 1581 was to go on a proposed expedition to Portugal which was abandoned as far as Drake was concerned. Went the next year as Admiral of the *Bear*. Quarrelled with many of the officers. Had many adventures at Sierra Leone, St. Helena, and Brazil. Wrecked in the River Plate. Fought unsuccessful action

personal share in the venture. The following extract from a letter of Geoffrey Fenton, brother of the captain, to Walsingham, dated August 15, 1581, tells how and why Bingham and his three companions withdrew from it :

This day Captains Bingham, Yorke, Ward and my brother are separate from the Portugal voyage. All their preparations for the journey were plentifully (though chargefully) accomplished, and ready, even to the hoisting of sail, and exhibiting to certain of the Lorde of the Council, some demands for the better ordering and surety of the service, and for such accepted and judged by the Council, Sir Francis Drake would not allow of them, seeming in all his speeches and dealings, utterly to mislike of their society and company. And the better to express what mind he bore them, he wished them to retire out of the journey, and to receive again the money they had disbursed. Upon this ground with other of like quality, they are broken off, not more to their grief and discontentment, than manifest peril to the voyage itself, having lost so many fit and sufficient members. Truly they found hard dealing on all sides, and where being preferred into the action by your honour they thought to be so much the more favoured, by such as were chief disposers thereof, they found no other care made of them, than of the most ordinary and common person belonging to the journey, and their credit no more respected than if they were men, but now entering into service, without regarding the many years which some of them have spent to seek knowledge and the places and titles they have formerly managed in other services.

I am bold to give your honour this taste of the accident, humbly desiring you that your love and opinion may not diminish to them for standing in good sort to support their

with Spaniards off St. Vincent in Brazil. Returned to England June 27, 1583, after a voyage which had been a failure. His placing Hawkins in irons will be remembered. He commanded the *Mary Rose* against the ships of the Spanish Armada. He died in 1603.

right and reputation, a matter which your honour knoweth, is and ought to be to men of valour and service, as just and equal as to defend their own lives. . . . In haste, at London, 15th August 1581. [‘State Papers, Irish,’ vol. 85, 19.]

On September 30, 1583, a commission was issued to Captain Bingham to take certain ships and patrol the coasts of Hampshire, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall for pirates¹; but early in 1584 he was again in Ireland, and on July 12 was appointed by the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot, Governor of Connaught, and received his knighthood at the same time. In view of what afterwards happened, it is interesting to note that at this time the two men had a mutual respect for each other. Some four years before, when the question of appointing a Governor for the province of Munster was being discussed, Richard Bingham wrote to Walsingham :

If your honour will have the Government of Munster mended, send hither Sir John Parratte into these parts, who is desired of all sorts that desire to have justice. I never heard man better spoken of for doing justice, in all my life, than is Sir John Parratte. [‘State Papers, Irish,’ vol. 73, 49.]

On the other hand, Sir John Perrot, a month

¹ The pirates that infested our coasts in those days were very numerous and of many nationalities—English, Scots, Irish, Dunkirkers, Biscayans, Turks &c. &c. Along the coasts of Dorset, Devon, Cornwall, and Somerset many a port was haunted by these rogues. Lundy Island was a favourite resort. Dartmouth and Torbay were both popular, and besides these there were sundry spots on the Irish coast to which these sea-wolves were wont to repair. For many years a constant warfare against pirates was waged—almost always unsuccessfully. The fact was that the British pirates mostly had protectors at court, who, taking toll of their ill-gotten gains, would intervene to save them from the gallows, to save their ships and goods from confiscation, and frequently even to obtain the release of the scamps from durance vile.

or two after Sir Richard Bingham's appointment as Governor of Connaught, is found writing to Walsingham about him in the following terms :

And as for Sir Richard Bingham, I must add a new commendation of him to the old. He hath of late done very good service, for, not suffering O'Rourke contrary to his promise unto me to trifle any time for the delivery of his pledge, he, accompanied by the Earl of Clanricarde, who served very dutifully, went into his country and took him up in time and forced him to bring in his pledge. And hath since done another piece of good service in surprising on the sudden, the Castle of Balimote¹ in Sligo, that was held by certain traitors, so as now there is no one place in his province to stand out against him, he having shewed in these two attempts, both valour and judgement. ['State Papers, Irish,' vol. III, 94.]

While on this subject, it is also worth while to record the opinion of a writer who, many years after the death of Sir Richard, writing the history of the Government of Ireland under Sir John Perrot,² said, speaking of those who were under him :

¹ Ballymote, a town in the county of Sligo, eleven miles from Sligo, took its name from a castle there which was built in 1300 by Richard de Burgo, Earl of Ulster. Later on, in 1641, the castle was seized by the insurgent Irish but was not retaken until 1652 by the united forces of Ireton and Coote.

² A brief notice of Sir John Perrot (not Perrott), Lord-Deputy of Ireland, whose name has occurred several times previously, may not be out of place. Born in 1527, he was the reputed son of Henry VIII and Mary Berkley, who afterwards married a Thomas Perrot. It is stated that John Perrot strongly resembled his father, the king, in appearance. He was in his youth much given to brawling and was once wounded by two of the Yeomen of the Guard. Edward VI seems to have favoured his unacknowledged half-brother and knighted him at the coronation. He accompanied Northampton to France on the marriage embassy. Perrot was addicted to martial exercises and to the chase, in both of which he excelled. His extravagance, however, caused him considerable pecuniary difficulties. Edward VI paid his

Especially Sir Richard Bingham the Governor, than whom the Queen had not in her Dominions a more able and sufficient Gentleman and that did more merely by his actions to a good conscience, so as he did nothing but by the warrant thereof ; and nothing did argue his duty to God and his Prince more, than his unjust fall . . . by the depraving and malicious courses of those instruments, that in time prosecuted the like against him. [‘ The Government of Ireland under Sir John Perrott ’ [by E. C. S.]. London, 1626, 4, p. 81.]

Sir Richard’s own views on the condition of Connaught when he took over the government are expressed in the following letter to Walsingham :

It may please your honor, since my coming into Connaught attending on the L. Deputie (throughout the Province) to Lymrick, the course that hath bene and is holden, is altogether to wyn the Irishrye, by faire and plausible means to obedience, the which as in words they promise, so were it to be wished that in deeds they would perform. The chiefest and best of all sects (to be accounted of) have come in and acknowledged their duty to her Ma^{ty} which I find to be a comon course among them, at the new coming of a Lord Deputy and saed more for fashion, than for faithful obedience. Notwithstanding I am not altogether out of hope, but that they will now become better reformed than heretofore, and the rather for that they are generally compelled to put in their pledges, and other security for the observation of the peace.

‘ I find the people here, to be naturally inclined to clamour,

debts. On the accession of Mary he ran some risk, being a Protestant, and was accused, arrested, and committed to the Fleet, but soon released. He then served in France at St. Quentin. At Elizabeth’s coronation he was one of the four chosen to carry the canopy. Perrot was then appointed Vice-Admiral of South Wales. In 1570 his work in Ireland began. The catalogue of his services is, however, too long to insert here. He left Ireland June 30, 1588. He was arrested and shortly afterwards sent to the Tower. Tried in 1592 for high treason, he was condemned, but died in the Tower before the date of his execution was fixed.

and to hate our nation. By the reason whereof although the country now be very quiet, yet the inhabitants are daily exhibiting complaints and for every small trifle, suggesting that they are intollerably oppressed and extorted upon. Truly in mine opinion the best course to be holden with them, is to keep them under, in such mediocrity, as that by having too little, the country may not be waste, and by having too much the people may not rebell. Nevertheless, my meaning is rather to better their estates, than to make it worse. . . . After my return from my L. Deputy from Lymrick being the last of July [1584] (with an intent to examine the whole state of the inhabitants of Thomond, and to hear and determine the controversies depending there, and after to do the like in the counties of Gallway and Mayo) at my being at the Abbeye of (?) the third of this instant month, I received letters from my Lord Deputy importing the landing of 2000 Scots in Tirconnell in twenty-one galleys, and other three great ships, landed at Lough Foyle, freight with soldiers (as it is supposed) who bringing with them a son of Shane O'Neiles,¹ do call him O'Neile and so pretend to establish him. . . . From

¹ Shane O'Neill, 2nd Earl of Tyrone, surnamed An-dio-maes, or 'the Proud,' was born about 1530. His life was one long series of plots, counter-plots, and bloodshed. In 1562 he appeared in London with an escort, if it could so be called, of his bareheaded gallow-glasses clad in saffron-coloured shirts or tunics and rough, shaggy frieze mantles. On January 6 he publicly submitted to Elizabeth, in Irish may it be observed, which not being understood by those present was considered to be howling. He then became an ally of Spain. As a rebel he had some success, especially in 1565. Unfortunately for O'Neill he became afflicted with megalomania, and it was not long before he came to an end. He was assassinated on June 2, 1567, being literally hacked to pieces, at Cushendun, Co. Antrim. There was a price of £1000 for his body and one of 1000 marks for his head. A certain Captain William Piere got possession of the head, pickled it and sent it to Dublin, where it was exhibited on a pole. Shane O'Neill was not exactly a nice man, being described as a glutton, drunkard, coward, bully, adulterer, and murderer. He could neither read nor write, nor could he speak any other tongue than Irish. He was treacherous, vindictive, and cruel; but it must be admitted, that he was not alone in the possession of these three last-named virtues.



LAVINIA, 2ND COUNTESS SPENCER.

Born 1762.

Roscommon the 7th August 1584. ['State Papers, Irish,' vol. III, 52.]

In this letter Sir Richard clearly put his finger on the two great dangers which beset English rule in Ireland at that time, namely the treachery of the inhabitants, and the support given them from Scotland by the constant incursion of bands of Scots.

But Sir Richard Bingham also found that the expenses of his office were likely to exceed his income. In the letter above noticed occurs this passage :

For mine owne part, if at the years end I may find mine expenses, not to exceed my receiptes, I will think myself happy. But for aught that I can yet perceive, mine account will not fall out so fortunate, and yet have I devised all the good means I may to play the good husband.

On August 30 he returned to the subject at some length, as may be judged from the following passages in his letter to Walsingham of that date :

Truly, I must needs confess that the plot of good husbandry laid down for Connaught, squareth so farr from my good liking, as that I had almost as lief have twenty men in pay without check, and live as a mean captain, as to be Governor of this province with the small allowance that I have. For besides that I am not able to maintaine the post that is expected, as it hath been heretofore, I find also that the Irishry have less cause to fear me, by means of the small forces I have under mine own conduction.

He then proceeds to compare his income with that of his predecessor Sir Nicholas Malby, and points out that according to his estimate his expenditure must exceed his receipts by nearly £500. He sets

out the whole number of his household at Roscommon. They were :

Sir Thomas Dillon chief justice and 2 men.

John Marbery and one man.

Captain Francis Barkley and 1 man.

Barnaby Googe and one man.

The Clark of the Council and two men.

My secretary and two men.

Of the ward 10 men.

In my kitchen 5 men.

In the bakehouse and brewhouse 3.

In the laundry 3.

In the butlery 2.

The steward of my house and his man.

Twenty-three horseboys belonging to me and the men aforesaid,

making a grand total of sixty-three persons, and he prayed for an increase in his allowance which he declared only amounted to £221 13s. 4d. [*'State Papers, Irish,'* vol. III, 81.]

By continued pressure, Sir Richard obtained from time to time various increases in his allowance, but he never received more than £505 a year, and frequently complained that most of the expenses of government were defrayed out of his own pocket.

Soon after taking up his office as Governor he was joined by his two brothers George and John, both of whom served under him during the suppression of the rebellion in Connaught, which broke out in the year 1586. George had been appointed Governor of Sligo, and John was captain of his brother's garrison of a hundred footmen. The documents relating to this rebellion are too numerous and too lengthy to be

cited in full. The best account, because the most authentic, was drawn up by Sir Richard himself, and sent to Lord Burleigh. It fills nineteen manuscript pages, and the abstract given of it in the 'Calendar of State Papers' fills more than ten closely printed pages. All that can be done here is to give the barest outline of this document.

In September 1585, in company with Sir Nicholas White,¹ Master of the Rolls, and other commissioners for perfecting the last composition, Sir Richard was at the sessions held in Mayo. A good deal of dissatisfaction was expressed by many of the gentlemen and freeholders who were present, at the proposal to leave out certain names, especially the Burkes, one of whom, Thomas Roe Burke,² refused to be present,

¹ Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, of White's Hall, near Knocktopher, Co. Kilkenny, a descendant of one of the early pale settlers. In April 1563 J.P. for Kilkenny and Tipperary; 1564 Recorder of Waterford; 1568 Seneschal of Wexford and Constable of the rule of Leighlin and Ferns; 1569 reserved a grant of lands in reversion and was admitted Privy Councillor. Advancement due to the influence of Ormonde. Had been in England where he had an interview with Mary Queen of Scots at Tutbury. Property plundered by Irish during Butler's war. White took refuge in Waterford. Received grants as compensation. Master of the Rolls in 1572, and quarrelled with English officials. Sir Henry Sidney described him to Walsingham as 'the worst of Irishmen.' Suspended from Mastership of the Rolls in 1578. Went to England to plead his cause with Burghley and cleared himself. When Perrot arrived his prospects improved. Was knighted by him. A very energetic judge. Again in trouble—charge of High Treason; very ill, arrested. Two months later sent to England; committed to the Marshalsea; examined by Star Chamber; allowed to return to Ireland and was not deprived of his office; died April 1593.

² *State Papers Ireland*. In October 6, 1586, we read of Thomas Roe Burke as 'of the chief gentlemen of the sept, who held himself discontented' because his kinsmen Moyler Burke and Tibbet Reagh were kept in prison. Whilst White was holding sessions at Donnemoney

and shut himself up in his castle on an island in Lough Mask.¹ Sir Richard on his return to Roscommon ordered this man's arrest, and a fight took place between the undersheriff and his prisoner, in which Thomas Roe Burke was killed. Sir Richard attributed the subsequent rebellion to the evil practices of two Englishmen in the pay of the Government—Francis Barkley,² provost-marshal of the province

in Mayo, Burke shut himself up in his castle, a strong place on an island in Lough Mask, within sight of Donnemoney, and refused to come out. The sheriff was sent to arrest him. A fight ensued and Thomas Roe Burke was slain. Tibbet Reagh, or Reogh, was the brother of Moyler M'Walter Fada Burke. The Burkes alleged that the killing of Thomas Roe was the cause of their rebellion, and blamed Bingham for it. Bingham spent more than £1122 on this expedition, apparently finding the money. Burke's castle was razed to the ground. There is a large quantity of information about this matter which is full of interest, but too lengthy to quote.

¹ Bingham thus describes Burke's Castle of Ne Callye: 'A strong round fortress erected in the midst of a lough, upon a small compass of ground so scauled by the wall that scarce a landing place was left unto the same. The siege was all by water in boats, and could not be otherwise laid, inasmuch that attempting to burn a boat or two of theirs that they had docked under the castle walls, to the end that they might not escape away, and also that I might watch and ward them with few men, having but a small company there, and those sore wearied and bruised with stones and galled with shot at the siege of Cloon-oan, I was forced by reason of a sudden rising of a contrary weather, which much favoured them, to leave the attempt with the loss of one of my boats and two or three of my men.' Bingham escaped with difficulty and was nearly captured. Those he had left in charge of other boats neglected their duty and the enemy captured one. The Burkes escaped to the woods and their accomplices fled from another castle. Bingham then returned and razed both to the ground. He next went in pursuit of the rebels and drove them 'from bush to bush, and hill to hill that no news was to be had where any of them were.' He was then told to cease his operations as the Lord Deputy was protecting them. To this protection and its results allusion has been made elsewhere.

² Dated March 31, 1586, in the Book of the Garrisons we find for Connaught: Sir Richard Bingham, Chief Commissioner in Connaught and Thomond; Thomas Dillon, Esq., Chief Justice there; John Merbury,

of Connaught, and Theobald Dillon,¹ collector of Her Majesty's composition rents.

These two men had gotten in those parts horses and hackneys and great store of land, of many the lewd and ill-disposed persons there upon conditions to maintain them in all their causes. . . . And the better to win credit with the ill-qualified . . . they repaired from one to another, or sent to them, signifying that they would repair to Dublin, and procure all their pardons, which as they said would easily be obtained, and the rather, in their opinion, for that the Lord Deputy loved not me.

General Assistant to the Chief Commissioner; Edward White, Clerk of the Council; Frances Barkley, Esq., Provost-Marshal; and John Henry, Serjeant-at-Arms, 'The sum of their entertainments, £2108 18s. 0½d.' In a letter of the same date it is mentioned that Perrot had intrigued with Barkley and Dillon against Bingham. This encouraged the Burkes to rebel in Mayo. It was stated that but for this encouragement they would have submitted quite early. Bingham complained bitterly of this conduct on the part of Perrot. He also accused Barkley and Dillon of endeavouring to incite the disaffected to come and lay complaints against him. Barkley appears to have had a grievance against Bingham as regards the fees of his office, which amounted to £40 and which had been divided. Barkley ought to have kept twenty-five horsemen but did not, having but fifteen or sixteen. But the pay he received was far more than £40 even then. On June 30, 1587, Perrot granted these horsemen to Barkley, taking away the twenty-five which Bingham had formerly had and giving them to Barkley, who now commanded fifty, or ought to have. Finally, in the case of the last charges against Bingham by Perrot, we find one of 'Ill-usage of his kinsman Francis Barkley and others.' This complaint Bingham duly answered and refuted.

¹ With regard to Theobald (or Tibbot) Dillon, Wallop, in 1586, describes him as 'a most lewd fellow, and so long since I advised your honour (Walsingham), he pretendeth to be your man'; and suggests that if his real character was known he would be discharged. In the same year we have a petition of Dillon and others to obtain payment 'of beeves and muttons supplied to the Garrisons in Connaught.' On July 15, 1588, Dillon writes to Walsingham from Dublin stating that Sir R. Bingham has promised for Walsingham's sake to esteem and use him well.

The result was that the Burkes gathered together on an island in Lough Mask, and defied the Governor. Sir Richard was at the time engaged in the reduction of the Castle of Cloon-oan, 'manned and kept against her Majesty by Mahon O'Brien.'¹ He took the castle after seven days' siege and slew O'Brien and his men, and then turned his steps to Lough Mask. This proved a more troublesome task, and in the end the rebels evaded him, by taking to the woods and mountains. He then levied the forces of the country and harried the fugitives 'from bush to bush, and from hill to hill,' but was stopped from further action by the order of the Lord Deputy. Leniency, however, proved folly, for in a few weeks' time the whole thing had to be done over again, and on July 12, 1586, Sir Richard once more put in the field his hundred footmen and fifty horsemen and also raised levies in his province till his force amounted to about twelve hundred men. These troops scoured the country killing all the rebels they met with and hunting them out of their hiding-places, until, at last, most of them, except the Burkes of Castle Barry,²

¹ Mahon O'Brien was nicknamed Mac en Aspicke. Bingham states that he was 'a most dangerous enemy to the State, a champion of the Pope's, and a great practiser with foreign power to invade this land. At this siege I had but 100 men, by reason thereof I was driven to no small pain in watching, warding, and skirmishing with so few men, having also a little help of certain Kerne of the country. Nevertheless within seven days I expugned the castle, slew the said Mahon O'Brien and his men, without the help of any great ordnance, and from thence marched to Castle Ne Callye within which the traitorous Burkes had enclosed themselves.'

² Of the Burkes of Castle Barry Bingham writes: 'Their father was the man whom they sought to make M^cWilliam till I executed him, which although he were old I did, for that he was a notable traitor, and the encourager of his sons in that action, as also to the end that his sons should be delivered of that vain hope and so the sooner forced to

were glad to sue for peace. Suddenly the news came that a large force of Scots was marching towards Sligo. George Bingham had already roused all his available force, and Sir Richard immediately beat up every man he could find and marched to his assistance. The total force did not exceed six hundred footmen and about one hundred and sixty horse, many of these being Irish, in consequence of which Sir Richard had little faith in them. The battle took place at Ordinary (Ardnary)¹ on September 23, 1586, and ended in

submit themselves.' The name of M'William, with other like titles of M's and O's, was abolished after the death of Sir Richard Burke, Knt., then M'William, and the whole lordship, seignory, and duties belonging to the same appointed and entailed to his heirs male, unless the Lord Deputy should choose to bestow it otherwise. In consequence, as there were a number of claimants to this honour, there was much dissatisfaction and, eventually, rebellion. Ultimately the inheritance was divided and this made matters worse, of course.

¹ 'Ordinary,' really Ardnary, the name of which place is variously written Arnary, Ardenry, or Ardnerye. From a paper dated September 23, 1586, we can gather a list of the casualties (Scots and Irish). The battle was fought on that day. Without giving the details of the slain of each sept or the names we will only transcribe the total.

'And in a gross account according to their division, under Donnell Gormes' leading, 1300; and under Alexander Carragh's leading, 1000. Besides women, boys, churls, and children, which could not be so few as so many more and upwards.' It seems that Gormes stands for James. The Scots had a camp near 'William Burke's town, called Arnary.' 'The battle began about 1 P.M. and the enemy set their backs to the great river called the Moy, and the Governor (Bingham) and we that were but a small number did with him, who I protest in God like as brave a man, charge them before our battle (army) came in, and kept a narrow strait in our charging of them, so as they could not pass our foot battle, and there, God be thanked, we did drown and kill, as we all did judge, about the number of a thousand or eleven hundred, for there did by swimming about a hundred escape, and as the country saith on the other side the water, they have killed them, for we cannot to this day get over this water into Tyrawly to them for want of boats, but truly I was never, since I was a man of war, so weary with killing of men, for I protest to God, for as fast as I could I did hough them and paunch them,

the total rout and slaughter of the Scots, of whom no fewer than fifteen hundred were slain and drowned, besides an equal number of boys, women, and children.

This victory only served to increase the animosity which almost from the outset the Lord Deputy had shown against Sir Richard Bingham. On hearing of the advance of the Scots into Connaught, Sir John Perrot proposed to go against them in person. The majority of the Privy Council of Ireland refused their consent, pointing out that Sir Richard was quite capable of handling the situation, and that by going the Lord Deputy would only increase the expense; but he would not listen to these remonstrances. Wallop¹ and others declared that he was moved by two reasons: one, 'to pull from Sir Richard, whom assuredly he hateth, the credit of the service'; and

sometimes on horseback, because they did run as we did break them, and sometimes on foot . . . and so this war is done, God be thanked.' This was Fenton's version. Bingham is even more after the Kaiser Wilhelm I in his style. He writes: 'The Lord God of Hosts, by whose mighty arm we obtained this happy victory, be blessed and praised for it.' It must have been a horrid massacre and the heads of the dead were hewn off subsequently.

¹ Sir Henry Wallop, son of Sir Oliver Wallop and nephew of Sir John Wallop, K.G., Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, Commissioner for the Survey and Division of Munster, one of the Lords Justices. He was born about 1540 and died in 1599. J.P. for Hampshire in 1569 and knighted the same year. In religious matters his views were puritanical. Went to Ireland in 1579, but his health was very bad—he suffered much from gout. In 1581 he asked to retire, but his request was not granted. Elizabeth made him a Lord Justice instead. He appears to have been a very greedy individual: an estate-grabber in fact. His ill-health continued. To endeavour to obtain a cure he paid several visits to England. At first a partisan of Perrot, he later became an opponent. At length his resignation was accepted and a successor appointed. Wallop died, however, before his arrival. He was buried in St. Patrick's. A 'slight man' methinks.

the second, to enrich himself with what spoil of cattle he could take during the expedition.

He therefore almost denuded the province of Munster of fighting men and set out, but had the mortification of hearing of Sir Richard's victory before he was half way to the scene of action. From this time Walsingham, Burghley, the Privy Council in London, and even the Queen herself were the constant recipients of complaints from one and the other.

Cruelty and extortion, as well as disobedience of orders, were the crimes imputed to Sir Richard by the Lord Deputy, who lent a willing ear to the tales of the rebel Irish, and was always ready to forward their grievances to headquarters; while Sir Richard set out his wrongs against the Lord Deputy in a document consisting of forty items, of which the following may be taken as a sample:

Whereas I had letters out of England in my favour that I should have the whole one hundred footmen to be under my leading and also the whole of fifty horsemen, whereof twenty-five were under the leading of Francis Barclay and fifty of the footmen under Thomas Williams,¹ both of them being his

¹ Thomas Williams was Muster-Master and Clerk of the Check in Ireland. Commanded fifty men until May 1, 1585, after which they passed to Bingham, who paid Williams 100 marks as a gratification. Perrot calls him his kinsman and states that he is both honest and worthy. On December 9, 1586, he was sent by Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley with letters. He was also to tell by word of mouth how 'the state stands here,' i.e. all about the quarrel between Perrot and Bingham. January 2, 1586/7, he furnishes a statement of the number of men in the Irish Army on that day. The strength of the force was 1703 only. It appears that there was another Williams (Philip) who was Perrot's secretary, and also a kinsman. He was arrested and remained a long time in durance, despite more than one petition for his release. Why the arrest took place is not stated directly, but apparently he was suspected of disaffection.

kinsmen ; I could not get the whole hundred footmen in four months after I received the said letters ; neither had I them but by giving Captain Williams a consideration contrary to the Lords of the Council in England their meaning ; and to the end I should be clean barred from the twenty-five horsemen under Francis Barclay's leading, he annexed them to the office of Provost Marshall, which office the said Mr. Barclay had, and took away from him the fee of £40 per annum, as saving her Majesty that charge.

O'rowrke (O'Rourke)¹ having none intent in himself to

¹ This was Sir Brian O'Rourke. In 1586 he was reported to be standing 'upon tickle terms,' that is to say, of doubtful loyalty. Pledges were then to be obtained from him as to his conduct. In Wallop's opinion 'he is a proud beggar, and one of the worst disposed men of this land.' He continues : 'Of himself he is but of small force, but lieth aptly to draw in Scots.' O'Rourke complained of Bingham's treatment. This was malice on O'Rourke's part. Bingham asked to be given free leave to deal with O'Rourke as he pleased. O'Rourke was summoned to come in but refused. He refused also to pay the composition rent, and Bingham desired to make him, but was not allowed so to do. On September 5, 1586, O'Rourke was reported to have been about to join the Scots, having 'drawn down that way with all his cattle.' His lands were in Sligo and lay from 'O'Donnell's country to the Annaly along by one side to the county of Roscommon, above forty miles, from O'Donnell's country to the Annaly,' otherwise called the county of Longford. Perrot alleged that Bingham had ill-used O'Rourke. As a document is signed by O'Rourke he could presumably write his name, though he spells it Brian O'Rourck. A good many of the other chiefs could not do even this much. On May 15, 1588, he is reported by Bingham as 'not long since a discontented man' who 'carrieth himself now in a very dutiful course' since he heard of Perrot's recall. Bingham, it appears, had compelled O'Rourke to put away the Scots 'which he always kept and gave them Connaught and cess.' His eldest son was also taken as a hostage. O'Rourke fled for a time to Scotland, but was eventually handed over to the English for a sum of money by James VI. Brought to London, he was imprisoned in the Tower. In November 1591 he was tried in Westminster Hall, was condemned, and, later, executed at Tyburn as a traitor. O'Rourke understood no English. Refused to be tried by a jury of twelve men or by anyone except Queen Elizabeth in person. One of the charges



ANNE BINGHAM (MRS. ROBERT AUGUSTUS BINGHAM).
(From a Miniature.)

complain of me, and yet being sent for to Dublin to that end by the said Francis Barclay and Theobold Dillon, was so favoured by the Lord Deputy . . . that I was sent for out of the Province to answer him, which I was forced to do in very common sort, as all other inferior persons do, and for that purpose lay long in Dublin to my great charges, and, when I had wholly and very substantially confuted all that was laid and objected against me, yet could I have no remedy against my accusers, but O'rowrke and others were borne out in favour against me, not only in Dublin then, but since even within the Province, and in the same house where I dwell, where O'rowrke was brought in by my Lord and fronted me without any reverence in the world, without any respect to the place I held, wherein he did what he might to draw all others of like quality to disdain and contempe me.

.

And whereas it was generally of all men in whom was indifferency, thought to be a very good piece of service that I did in killing Mahowne O'brian, and expugning his castle (he being the worst man and the most dangerous practiser with foreign forces that was in all that Province) the Lord Deputy contrarily to discredit the said service, called the matter in question, and would have inferred that the said Mahowne was no traitor, a thing notoriously known to all men, and the said Mahowne and his men having burned his town and bawn, refusing to come at me, wounded and slew many of her Majesty's subjects at that siege.

.

I omit to speak anything of the bad terms and hard speeches he used against me both to my face and behind my back,

against him was of having 'scornfully dragged the queen's picture att a horse-taile, and disgracefully cut the same in pieces.' He declined to bow before Elizabeth, and when taunted with bowing to images, retorted that there was 'a great difference between your queen and images of the saints.'

terming me a beggar, a bad baggage fellow, a dandeprate,¹ with such like contumelious and approbius speeches, saying that her Majesty might have placed a kitchen boy in my place, if it had pleased her, as though he would make the Irishry to think there were no more gentility in me than in a kitchen boy and that they should think me unworthy to have any charge over them. [‘Cottonian MS.,’ Titus B. xii. ff. 238, 241.]

.

Lastly, he hath done as much as in him lay to have brought Mr. Secretary [Walsingham] in dislike with me, as appeareth by his letters and articles of complaints which he hath sent unto his honour, charging me with man^v frivolous and vain objections which I have herewith delivered unto your honour, and their several confutations to them.

At length, probably in the hope that a temporary separation would heal the differences between the two men, the Queen, in July 1587, recalled Sir Richard Bingham and sent him to serve with the Earl of Leicester in the Low Countries. She had already nominated Sir Thomas Le Strange² to fill his place,

¹ If Perrot used these abusive terms he certainly was most insulting to Bingham. A ‘baggage fellow’ means a worthless, vile individual, ‘baggage’ in this sense implying trashy, rubbishy, and refuse. ‘Dandeprate’ (otherwise dandiprat, dandyprat, dandieprat) signifies a little fellow, an urchin, a dwarf. It is a word which had only quite recently come into use. Henry VIII coined a very small coin of the value of three halfpence. As being smaller than other coins, it was nicknamed a dandeprat, and sometimes a dodkin. As Bingham was short in stature the allusion is obvious.

² Sworn on the Privy Council of Ireland, July 1, 1584. In 1586 he mustered some men and met Bingham at the Abbey of Boyle. Here he remained to defend that district; met with a reverse in the mountains shortly after. July 13, 1587, was designated to act as substitute for Bingham in Connaught. He was given 20s. per diem as pay, rather to the discontent of George Bingham, Sir Richard’s brother. Directly Bingham left Ireland, Perrot displaced George Bingham and gave his titles, offices, and emoluments to Le Strange. Bingham naturally

but on July 30 she directed the Privy Council to notify the Lord Deputy that she had altered her mind and doubting, 'lest by reason of the mislike between you and him some hard measure should in this time of his absence be by you offered unto his followers and dependers,' she had appointed George Bingham, brother of Sir Richard, 'to exercise the said charge,' and warned the Lord Deputy to continue in their several charges, all those whom Sir Richard had appointed to any office. ['Acts of the Privy Council,' vol. 15, pp. 178-9.]

Needless to say Sir John Perrot ignored these instructions ; but he too was recalled a few months later.

That Sir Richard Bingham felt his removal from his post very keenly is clear from the following letter which he addressed to Burghley from Utrecht under date of October 3, 1587 :

It may please your honourable Lordship though at this time I am not able to deliver your honour any advertisements of the present state and proceedings of these countries, which I find so confused in all, as I know not where to begin ; and as the particularities thereof are better known unto your honour, yet presuming upon the goodness of your honours accustomed faviour towards me, which from time to time I have always found, I have taken occasion at this instant thus boldly to write unto your honour these few lines laying open before the same, my present and poor estate, and the extremity I fear I shall be driven unto (and all by means of my remove from

protested and petitioned accordingly. Sir T. Le Strange married the mother of Thomas Dillon's wife. The documents referring to this man—and they are many—make him appear to be a very ardent grabber of offices, lands, and fees. This was, however, no uncommon failing in Ireland in those days.

the place I held in Ireland) except it may please your honour with that honorable and accustomed consideration of yours to behold my grief, and disabled estate, and for remedy and prevention of the sequel thereof, to extend forth your honours favour and furtherance in my behalf, as shall best stand with your honour's pleasure, and good liking.

I was removed from my place in Connaught, as your honour knows, upon an intent to employ my service hither, and that the place I should here hold (as I was made believe) was the Colonel Generals, which the Lord Willoughby now hath, and besides I was born in hand that I should continue my place in Ireland by my substitute or deputy, as Mr. Norris,¹ Sr. Wm. Stanley,² and others, called from thence in like sort, had done.

¹ 'Mr. Norris'—this should be Thomas Norreys. He was Vice-President of Munster. He commanded a band of men against the Scots, which appears to have numbered a hundred. There are many references to Norreys, but none of great interest.

² Sir William Stanley was born in 1548. He was the eldest son of Sir Rowland Stanley, of Hooton and Storeton, Cheshire. Educated as a Roman Catholic he married when twelve years old a child (Ann Dutton) of the age of only ten, but the marriage was dissolved in 1565. After the marriage Stanley was sent to school. He next entered the service of his kinsman, Edward, 3rd Earl of Derby. Next he proceeded to the Netherlands and took service as a volunteer under Alva in 1567. About three years later he joined the Queen's forces in Ireland and served in them for fifteen years. He fought against Desmond and in Limerick and was knighted by Sir William Drury at Waterford for gallantry. He took part in the battle of Monasterenagh, and in the defence of Adare. Sent to England to raise troops, he was suddenly recalled to assist in quelling a revolt. In 1581 he fought in Wicklow against the O'Tooles. When the troops were disbanded, Stanley went to England to seek employment. In 1583 he was sent back to Ireland and was appointed by Ormonde to command the garrison at Lismore. He hunted down Desmond and Fitzgerald and helped to subdue Munster. As a reward he craved the Presidency of Connaught, but was refused. He was appointed Sheriff of Cork and President of Munster during the absence of Sir John Norreys (brother of Thomas). Late in 1584 he was sent into Ulster to act against the chiefs and their Scottish allies. In October 1585 he returned to England—and returned a disappointed man. While others had been rewarded who had done little, Stanley who had done much was passed over, probably owing to his creed.

But I was no sooner imbarqued from Ireland, but the Lord Deputy had clean displaced me, both in title, and every particular entertainment also, and bestowed the same upon Sir Thomas le Strange in as large and ample manner as myself any way had it first from her Majesty ; and so consequently they discharged all such officers, my friends and followers, as were left there by me to continue their service in my absence, whereby not only I, but such my friends as I left there, are altogether disfurnished of means how to live, and myself clean disgraced for ever ; and indeed her Majesty's letters to the Deputy for my revocation did not so far extend as the absolute placing of another, or displacing of myself, but the Deputy having the sword in his own hande, determined the same, even according to his will, without either regard of feare in disobeying her Majesty and your honour's order, or yet shame in extending such his extreme malice against myself, whereof I leave to make any further repetition till time shall better serve.

These his daily proceedings towards myself doth make me greatly fear that the dispatch your honour procured my man, for the placing of my brother, will not be either accepted or performed by the deputy. . . . And therefore I am an humble suiter that it will please your honour to procure my discharge here hence, and that I may return to my said place in Connaught ; and the rather now seeing this action falls out as it does, and that most of her Majesty's forces are to be discharged and all the chief officers of the field, of the which, the place that I hold is the most needles, except in time of a camp ; and after that I have once settled my brother there, and taken order for my things, I shall be most ready to attend this service, or any other whereunto your honor shall appoint me.

For although the entertainment I shall be allowed for this office cannot be so much, as may defray the ordinary and

In December 1585 he was sent with Leicester to aid the United Provinces against Spain. The remainder of his life was spent in treachery and in plots, including that of Guy Fawkes. He died in 1630, having passed the last few years of his life in obscurity.

daily charges I am, and have been at ever since I set foot into these countries, yet I find the Earl's usage so honourable towards me as for the time, I can well endure it, if under colour thereof I be not clean thrust out of that I had in Connaught, which hath been already my disgrace, and may be my utter undoing for ever.

So do I beseech your honour, that I may not in any sort be left here behind the Earl, where I shall be maligned at, and continual means wrought to bring me into hatred and contempt with the world; besides the daily crossings and disgracings that will be offered me to alter any end purposes or course, which by me shall be laid down, what charge soever, be it more or less, I shall be appointed vnto, the better consideration whereof, I humbly leave vnto your honour.

For otherwise if I should be left here, and my place taken from me in Ireland, I might lawfully believe that the same was true which was told me in Ireland before my coming thence, which was, that I was not removed for any intent to do myself good, or for any necessity there was of my service in these countries, but only to content and satisfy the humour of the deputy, who maligning at me and at the course I held, had devised these means to remove me, and that the same would prove my great disgrace, and utter undoing for ever. But in the accustomed goodness of your honour's favours towards me, I hope I shall not so be thrown off, having in no sort deserved otherwise than well, whatsoever may be secretly enformed to your honor (by mine adversaries) to the contrary. And thus humbly craving pardon for my boldnes, at Utrick (Utrecht) the 3 of October, 1587.

As a result of this appeal Sir Richard Bingham was restored to his post in Ireland, and must have left the Low Countries before the end of the year 1587.

Passing through London, he was married on January 11, 1587/8, at St. Olave's, Hart Street, to

Sarah Heigham (or Higham), daughter of John Higham, of Gifford's Hall in Wickhambrook, Suffolk. The entry in the Parish register runs :

Sir Richarde Bingham knighte and Mrs. Sarah Higham, one of my Lady Sidney's gent[lewomen], per banns, married January 11th.

The wording of this entry probably explains how Sir Richard met his wife. On September 20, 1583, Sir Philip Sidney had married Frances, the daughter of Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Richard's staunch friend and patron, and it was without doubt under Walsingham's roof, during one of his daughter's visits, that Sir Richard met 'her gentlewoman' Sarah Higham.

We will here insert certain particulars about this marriage which are of interest. From *Notes and Queries*, Series I. vol. iii. pages 61, &c., we gather that as long ago as 1851 the Rev. C. W. Bingham was engaged in tracing the lineage of Sarah Heigham, the wife of Sir Richard Bingham. We now know the family to which this lady belonged (*vide* the pedigree). But it is interesting to note that after her second marriage to Edward Waldegrave (or Waldgrave), of Lawford House in Essex, she continued to style herself Lady Bingham.

In an article in *Blackwood's Magazine* for August 1850, there is a most interesting story of the unsuccessful courtship of Sir Symonds D'Ewes with Jemima Waldegrave, the daughter of Edward Waldegrave and Lady Bingham. After long and futile negotiations the match fell through: it was indeed hardly ever likely to come to fruition. On several occasions

attempts were made to bring the affair off: one indeed is almost comic, for after the death of Mr. Waldegrave, which occurred in the spring of 1621, Symonds D'Ewes persuaded his father, Paul D'Ewes, to endeavour to marry the widow, while he, the son, married the fair Jemima. But it came to nothing, and no wonder.

Eventually Jemima Waldegrave married John Crewe, the son and heir of Sir Thomas Crewe, a distinguished lawyer, and nephew of that Lord Chief Justice who was removed by Charles I for opposing the system of forced loans and benevolences. A peerage came to Mr. Crewe at the Restoration. It is stated, however, that in her married life Jemima Crewe was far from happy. Of how many titled families Jemima Waldegrave was an ancestress deponent sayeth not, but they are very numerous. The *Blackwood* article, to those curious in the matter of the social life of the time of James I, may be recommended as indeed interesting, and it bears on its face the stamp of truth.

Lady Bingham was buried in the chancel of Lawford Church, Essex, hard by the grave of her second husband, Edward Waldegrave, who on his tombstone is stated to have married 'Dame Sarah Bingham by whom he had one daughter, Jemima, who was married to John Stearne.' This is evidently a mistake for 'Stene,' the seat of James, Lord Crewe. Lady Bingham was buried September 9, 1634, aged 69; her husband on February 13, 1621, aged about 68. Edward Waldegrave had a daughter by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Averell, of Southminster, Essex. Her name was Anne, and she married Drew,



DENIS BINGHAM, MAJOR, 5TH DRAGOON GUARDS.
(From a Miniature.)



afterwards Sir Drew Drury, Bart., of Riddlesworth, Norfolk. Waldegrave, his second wife, and D'Ewes were all professing and very pronounced Puritans, and the story of their church or conventicle goings as told in *Blackwood* is most amusing. It would appear that the opposition to the Ewes match was entirely the work of Lady Sarah.

The mistake on the tombstone of Lady Bingham is not out of the way, witness the inscription to Lady Vane (Frances Anne Hawes), the notorious individual whose amatory experiences were ingrafted into 'Peregrine Pickle' under the title of the 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality.' Her obituary notice appeared as Fane, and a Viscountess Fane, who happened to be living and likewise to object to the peculiarities of Lady Vane being shifted to her shoulders, successfully obtained an apology from one of the papers of the day. Nor was this all. On the costly monument erected to the memory of this objectionable person by her foolish and ill-used husband, the name is Fane, and so remains to this day.

Sir Richard Bingham left an only daughter Martha, who was married at Lawford, on July 15, 1612, to Nicholas, eldest son of Edward Bacon, of Shrubland Hall, Suffolk, and nephew of Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam and Lord Chancellor.

The connexion of the Bingham with the Bacon family may perhaps be explained more fully here. It came about thus. Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knt., Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, married the daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, Knt., of Gidea Hall, Essex. By her he had two sons: the elder Edward of Shrubland Hall, Suffolk; the younger the celebrated Francis, Viscount

St. Albans, and Lord High Chancellor of England. Edward Bacon married Ellen, daughter of Sir Thomas Little, Knt., of Berkshire. By her he had six sons: Nicholas, Philip, Nathaniel, Lyonell, Francis, and Thomas. Nicholas of Shrubland Hall married Martha Bingham. Thomas, who prospered in London as a merchant, married Anne, daughter of John Symonds of Yeldham, Co. Suffolk. The Symonds family were mostly in the law: 'cursitors of the chancery' and barristers-at-law. They originally came from Newport, Salop.

It would appear that Lady Bingham's brother, Thomas Higham, was a companion in arms of Sir Richard in Ireland.

This fact was ascertained from the tomb of Thomas Higham in Wickhambrook Church, Suffolk, where on the south wall of the chancel may be read the following inscription:

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF

The worthy and well deserving souldier Thomas Higham Esquire of Auntient Descant and noble allyance, suted to both with an Heroycall spirit, who, in his younger years entered into the profession of Armes, at the Syege of Minigen, when Queene Elizabeth of glorious memory, received the Hollanders into her protection, and when her most sacred M^{the} sent over the Earl of Essex with forces to establish King Henry the 4th of France, on his throne. This Gentleman, in the action before the Cythye of Roan, was shott and maymed, and her M^{the}, upon just informicon of his merritt, remunerated him with a good pension, and appointed him to take charge of a company in Ireland, when Sir William Russell went over Lord Deputye. In those warres he is worthy to be remembered for

his good service: at the taking in Belmy-Breket, Stnay, and Skillen, and at the winning of Slego Castle, in Connaugh, and at the Curlew did brave service, when some English Commanders were slayne in the attempt against Clein Castell with much difficulty and losse of most of his company, he escaped the enemyes surprise, and at the overthrow given the Rebellious Irish, assisted by Spanish Forces at Blackwater, he, fighting single with Sir Edward Stanley, that was a commander of some of those trayterous troopes (and took part against his soveraigne), gave him the Guerdon of his Disloyalty, and deprived him both of Life and Honour. That Kingdome being brought into obedience, this noble souldier returned for England, where he happily and worthely lived till he came to the 63 years of his age, and upon the 15th day of August 1630, like a good and faithful servant entered into his master's and Redeemer's joy.

Sir Robert Knollys of Stanford in the County of Berkshire Knight, and nephew to the Deceased, have caused this monument to be erected as a memorial due unto the Fame of this well-deserving Gentleman.

Above the monument supported by a bracket is his helmet surmounted with his crest: on a wreath a horse's head erased argent.

Bingham returned to his post in Connaught, with his wife, in March 1588, to find that his adversaries in the Privy Council of Ireland still held the ascendancy.

Sir John Perrot had appointed Commissioners to go into Connaught and inquire into matters relating to the ownership of the castle of Sligo. Their finding was, in Sir Richard's opinion, against all right and justice, and he announced his intention of holding the castle for Her Majesty in spite of the finding of the Commissioners. At the time of the approach of the Armada, he was consulted by Burghley as to the best

means of defence, and his plans are preserved amongst the State papers. Later on, when the remnants of that mighty fleet were driving ashore on the iron-bound coasts of Ireland, he issued orders that all Spanish refugees landing on the coast of his province should be brought to Galway and there put to death. All were shot or hanged, except about ten nobles, who were reserved in expectation of a large ransom. These were sent to Drogheda, and thence to England, but all of them either died or were murdered on the way, except Don Lewis of Cordova. Bingham claimed to have put 1100 to death. 'Thus,' as he himself wrote, 'having made a clean despatch of them, we rested Sunday all day, giving thanks to Almighty God for Her Majesty's most happy success and deliverance from her most dangerous enemies.' . . . But far worse than the muskets and halters of Bingham and his Englishmen were the wild Irish dwellers of Mayo. Bingham had ordered that all who came to the shore alive were to be brought to him. The Irish had better use than that to make of them, for the velvet coats and golden chains of the Spanish cavaliers were not to be lost, and dead men tell no tales.

'The miseries which they sustained on this coast,' wrote Sir George Carew to Secretary Walsingham, 'are to be pitied in any but Spaniards. Of those that came to the land by swimming or enforced thereto by famine, very near 3000 were slain,' and this does not include the 1100 executed by Bingham.

No wonder that the English exulted that the Irish had thus dipped their hands in Spanish blood. Sir George Carew wrote to Secretary Burghley :

The blood which the Irish have drawn upon them doth assure Her Majesty of better obedience to come, for that friendship being broken, they have no other stranger to trust to. This people was very doubtful before the victory was known to be Her Majesty's ; but when they saw the great distress and weakness that the enemy was in, they did not only put as many to the sword, but are ready with all their forces to attend the Deputy (Bingham) in any service. The ancient love between Ireland and Spain is broken.

The new Lord Deputy, FitzWilliams, Bingham found as hard to deal with as Sir John Perrot, and it was only by the strong support of Burghley, Walsingham, and the Privy Council in London that he could maintain his position against his many enemies. Bingham seems to have been unfortunate in his relations with his superiors ; one wonders why.

The Privy Council sharply rebuked FitzWilliams for his proposal to hold a general Sessions within the province of Connaught, in order to hear complaints against Sir Richard. They instructed him to send for Sir Richard and his accusers to Dublin and examine them before the whole Council, and not to hold a packed court to try him.

His old enemies, the Burkes of Castlebar and Brian O'Rourke, were still in active rebellion. They were known to have assisted the Spaniards, to have resisted the sheriffs, and to have committed many crimes ; and early in 1590 Sir Richard organised an expedition against the Burkes, in which he killed many of them and dispersed the rest. He then went against O'Rourke, who ultimately fled to Scotland but was captured and sent to England and executed at Tyburn on November 28, 1591. (See note, p. 74.)

But matters continued to go from bad to worse, and the history of Sir Richard Bingham's government at this time is one of perpetual fighting. In June 1595 his cousin, Captain George Bingham, then in command of Sligo Castle, was treacherously murdered and the garrison put to the sword.¹ The Lord Deputy and Council summoned Sir Richard to Dublin for his advice. He offered, if he might have 1000 English footmen, 500 Irish, with 200 horse, to win back Sligo and Ballyshannon, suppress O'Donnell, and clear the province of Connaught from rebels. [*'State Papers, Irish,'* vol. 182, 4.] The Council would only grant him two additional companies, and he returned to his province to do the best he might.

Meanwhile the agitation against him continued and on October 22, 1595, he wrote to the Queen as follows :

¹ On June 7, 1595, Bingham, writing to Sir R. Cecil, gives an account of this. It appears that his cousin's ensign-bearer, Ulick Burke, with twenty of the company, all Clanricarde men, fell suddenly on their captain (his cousin), George Bingham, as he sat writing in his chamber in Sligo Castle. The sheriff, Nicholas Martine, was wounded and laid in prison. He has written to the Lord Deputy for English forces to recover Sligo Castle, and take in Ballyshannon. It appears that 'seven gallant English gentlemen' were slain at the same time as Captain Bingham, and that 'a great store' fell into the hands of the rebels. Dated less than three weeks after this letter we have a document addressed from Newry by the Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, in which it is stated that English soldiers had been sent into Connaught, and that 'the band of Captain George Bingham, deceased' had been 'continued to Higham Bingham at Sir Richard's motion.' Now who was Higham Bingham? Sir Richard's wife was a Sarah Higham or Heigham. But they were only married in January 1587/8. The name does not occur in any pedigree, nor is it again mentioned in the *State Papers*. This is rather a puzzle. But the relationships of the Bingham are somewhat involved. Sir Richard, Sir George, and one Captain John Bingham were brothers, while Captain John (2) and Captain George were brothers, and cousins of the other three.

By a late letter from your Majesty to the Deputy here, I find myself to have been hardly complained of, as though the course I have held with these people in this your Majesty's province, should now have provoked them to rebel, namely by extorting from them their lands and goods to the enriching as is supposed of myself, my kindred, and brothers, to all which most gracious and dread Sovereign I shall sufficiently answer by God's help and your Grace's allowance, for whatsoever may be maliciously pretended against me for my true and dutiful serving of your Majesty, wherein I doubt not but my bounden travails have exceeded others, the ground of this revolt in Connaught is manifest to have risen from the rebellion in Ulster, and especially upon the betraying of Sligo and murdering of my kinsman¹ there, without which the Province could not have adhered to the Northern traitors, as since they have done ; and it is well known to some how, in the beginning of these stirres, I offered with a small help (God favouring the same) both to have assured this Province from Ulster, and to have annoyed Tirconnell, and afterwards, upon the losing of Sligo, earnestly required some strength for the recovery thereof foreseeing the revolt which immediately followed ; but neither in the one or other could be supplied till it was too late to do any good without a sufficient power to have prosecuted this way withal into Ulster, for now the Ulster men and these are joined in one action and one quarrel, striving for the maintenance of their tainist law,² and old Irish customs,

¹ His brother Captain George Bingham is meant. In 1593 the rebels, who hated all the Bingham, had burned Ballymote, in the castle of which town George Bingham lived. The rebels attacked the place and drove Bingham's horse and foot into the castle after killing several. They then burned the place. We have already noticed the murder of Captain George Bingham. Three years after his death, we find his brother Captain John sending a petition to Cecil for ' the arrearages of pay ' due to his late brother.

² ' Tainist law.' The custom of ' tanistry ' was partly a system of landholding and partly a law of succession. Under the Brehon code the land was supposed to belong to the tribe from whom the chief held it in trust. He held part as his private property, part as chief,

under which they acknowledge little or no sovereignty to your Majesty and now these men term themselves the Pope's men and the traitor Tyrones, and, in show of religion, openly profess popery and massings, having many wicked priests and titular bishops, which douly [duly or daily, the word might be either] resort to them from Rome, and the parts beyond sea ; howbeit if they may be drawn to a pacification with any assurance as divers have seemed desirous, that course shall be held as your Majesty hath commanded, assuring myself that if the traitorous Earl be taken in, these people will presently submit themselves, and if they might be stopped of their munition in Scotland, they could not hold it out long neither.

And for myself, if your Majesty be pleased to licence me to come to your Highness' presence, I do not doubt but by God's favour to yield your Majesty good account of my service, and to answer all things laid in charge against me and my brothers, for none of us have gotten their lands or livings, neither doth the people allege the same against us ; but these be the practises of those who hate us for our good service and for my restraining of their oppressions in thrusting the subjects from their livings, which underhand they would seem to impute unto me, for every man knoweth I have no land at all, but in all sincerity and duty have laboured with the loss of my blood, as I am bound, both myself and my friends to reduce this

and had a jurisdiction over the rest. This peculiar tenure was called *tandisteach*, or *tanistry* ; but the term was most usually applied to the form of succession by which the eldest and worthiest relative was preferred to the eldest son. Often the next brother or nearest cousin was selected. The idea was that an elder man could best rule. In practice, however, it led to endless civil quarrels, and the practice obtained of selecting the *tanistic minor or second* during the lifetime of the chief. This law obtained among the noble class, the property of the inferior orders being held under the law of *gavelkind*. *Tanistry* was from the first ignored by the English invaders, who endeavoured to introduce the law of *primogeniture*. During the reign of James I (1603), after a commission had been held to inquire into defective titles, *tanistry* was abolished, as also was *gavelkind*, by a decision of the King's Bench in Dublin as a 'lewd and damnable custom.'

treacherous and wicked nation to some conformity of Christian obedience . . . and being thus maligned for my service, I shall humbly appeal to your Majesty to crave for the same, not to be condemned unheard, for by God's favour and your Majesty's, I shall well and truly answer all men as before now I have done when much was said and nothing proved, and in the meantime and ever I shall pray for your Grace, and wish that the practises of Ireland were as well known to your Majesty as they be felt of us, who truly serve your Highness here, then should it appear where these bribings are, and who they be which enrich themselves and theirs with great livings and possessions ; for more than your Majesty's gracious allowance and entertainment I have not had any. [*State Papers, Ireland,* vols. 183-99.]

The Queen did not accede to Sir Richard's request to be allowed to come to England, but on January 6, 1595/6; she directed the Privy Council to address a letter to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, commanding them to hold an inquiry into the whole matter. [*Acts of the Privy Council,* vol. 25, pp. 146-7.] It was the old story. When things went wrong, 'Hold an Inquiry' was the cry, and then do nothing, especially if the subject was a matter which needed prompt action. It is but little different in this year of Grace 1915. The Council took nine months to obey this order, till in September they summoned Sir Richard to appear before them in the castle of Athlone ; but upon learning who were to be his judges he left Ireland, on September 23, and came to England, with the object of appealing to the Queen. Elizabeth, on hearing he had left his post without leave, immediately caused him to be arrested and confined in the Fleet Prison. On October 2, 1596, he wrote to Burghley admitting his fault, pointing out the

hardship of his imprisonment and appealing for his release, and accordingly on November 10 the Privy Council released him and ordered him to return to Ireland immediately to stand his trial; but the confinement had told on Sir Richard's health and his return was postponed.

The outbreak of O'Neill's rebellion in 1598, coupled with the disaster that overtook the English force at Armagh in August of that year, when the Lord Marshal was killed while leading his men, showed the English government that a strong man was needed in Ireland.

Sir Henry Bagenall was Lord Marshal of Ireland. The battle at Armagh was fought August 14, 1598, and was a serious defeat to the Queen's forces. On the 12th the Royal forces set forward towards the Blackwater, with 4000 footmen and 350 horse. Captains Percy and Crosby led the first regiment of foot, 'being 1000.' Captain Percy was wounded and Crosby was slain, as well as almost all the men. Sir Henry Bagenall led the second regiment, 'being of 1000.' He was shot in the head and slain, and most of his regiment were killed.

Sir Calisthenes Brook led the horse, being 350; he was 'shot into the belly and thought to be slain.' About 2000 footmen were killed, and Captains Crosby, Evans, Morgan, Turner, Leigh, Street, Elsdon, Bankes, Petty (? Pettit), Henshawe, Bethel, Fortescue, Hawess, Mulmorey, O'Reilly, and Burke. Also William Paule, a Commissary, a voluntary (volunteer), slain. James Harrington, son of Sir Henry Harrington, and Maximilian Brooke, taken or slain. Mr. Constable, another volunteer, was also killed.

The enemy were reported not to have lost more than 'six score.' The colours of the companies of Bagenall, Percy, Sir George Bouchier, Eustace, Pettit, Fortescue, Evans, Leigh, Morgan, Elsdon, and Laughton were all captured. An amended list of the casualties in the Royal Army gives the numbers as: killed, 855; wounded, 363.

On August 16 Marmaduke Whitechurch, Lieutenant of the Marshal's troop of horse, and John Lee, the Marshal's secretary, being at Newry heard that the 'Chaunter of Armagh'¹ had arrived, and they went to him to ask for Bagenall's body. This he promised to do his best to obtain from Lord Tyrone. There are several long and detailed accounts of this battle, but they are too long to quote here.

On September 12 the Queen wrote to the Lords Justices and Councils:

Having been moved by you to supply that Council with some principal persons of experience and judgment, on account of the several rebellions in that kingdom, we make choice of Sir Richard Bingham whom we have appointed to be Marshal of that realm, to repair thither. He returns with our favour and gracious opinion. Hear him lovingly and friendly in all things concerning our service.²

Sir Richard left England with 5000 men, and on his arrival in Ireland, in spite of his age, set actively to work to suppress the rebellion; but his health broke down once more, and he died in Dublin on January 19, 1598, at the age of seventy. His body was brought to London, and buried in Westminster

¹ The exact functions of the 'Chaunter of Armagh' cannot be traced, nor is there any clue to his identity.

² *Carew MSS.* 1589-1690, p. 283.]

Abbey, in the Choir south aisle, with an inscription recording his adventurous life.

We give an illustration of his monument, the inscription upon which is as follows :

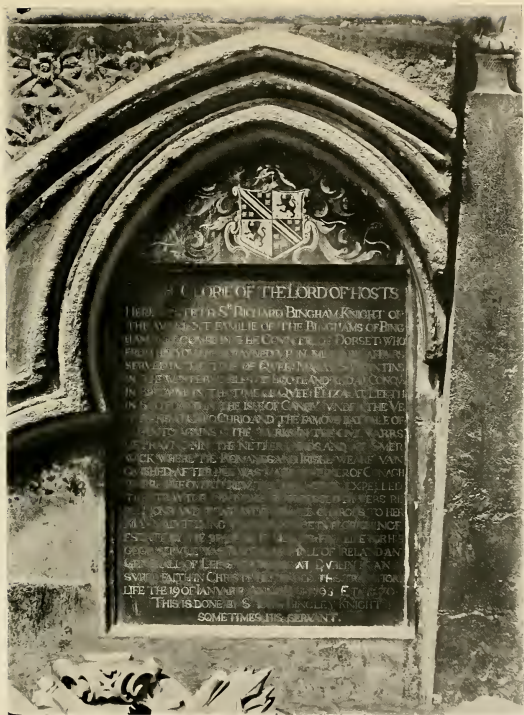
To the glorie of the Lord of Hosts. Here resteth Sir Richard Bingham Knight, of the ancient family of the Bingham's of Bingham Melcombe in the Countie of Dorset, who was from his youth trayned up in Militarie affairs, served in the time of Qu. Marie at St. Quintins, in the western Isles of Scotland, and at Conq^{nt}. in Britanie. In the time of Qu. Eliza : at Leith in Scotland in the Isle of Candy under the Venetians : at Cabo Chiro, and at the famous Battle of Lepanta against the Turks : In the civil warrs of France: In the Netherlands, and at Smerwick, where the Romanes and Irish were vanquished. After he was made Governor of Conagh where he overthrew the Irish Scotts ; expelled the traytor Orowrke, suppressed divers rebellions, and that with small charges to her Ma^{tie} ; maintaining that province in flourishing estate by the space of 13 years. Finellie, for his good service was made Marshall of Ireland and Generall of Leinster, when at Dublin, in an assured faith in Christe, Hee ended this transitory life, the 19 of Januarie, Anno Dⁿⁱ. 1598. Atet 70.

This is done by Sir John Bingley, Knight, sometime his servant.

The arms upon the monument are quarterly : 1 and 4, Bingham ; 2 and 3, Turberville. The last line of the inscription opens up a rather interesting point, and is worth notice.

There are only three men of the name of Bingley who have ever received the honour of knighthood, and all three were dubbed within a space of fifteen years.

1. Ralph (in Christ Church, Dublin, by Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, on St. James's Day, being Coronation Day), July 25, 1603.



CLORI OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

HIC IACET RICHARDUS S^r RICHARDUS BINGHAM KNIGHT OF
 THE MOST EXCELLENT FAMILE OF THE BINGHAMS OF BINGHAM
 HAM AND COME IN THE COUNTY OF DORSET WHO
 FROH HE WAS A YOUNG MAN IN MILITARY AFFAIRS
 SERVED IN THE TIME OF QUEEN MARY II SERVING IN
 IN THE WINTER OF 1688 IN SCOTLAND AND IN CONQU
 IN 1690 WAS IN THE TIME OF QUEEN ELIZABETH II
 IN SCOTLAND IN THE ISLE OF CANNY AND IN THE VE
 IN THE YEAR 1690 CURIA D THE FAMOUS BATTLE OF
 BLENHEIM TO AFFAIRS OF THE WAR IN THE CIVIL WARRS
 OF THAT KING THE NETHERLANDS AND AT SMER
 SACK WHERE THE PENANS GAINED THE VICTORY VAN
 CRUSHED AFTER THIS WAS MADE GENERAL OF CANNY
 IN THE YEAR 1690 THE YEAR HE WAS EXPELLED
 THE TRAITOR OF HIS OWN COUNTRY HE WAS RE
 BELLIOUS AND THAT AFTER THE CANNY TO HER
 MARY II ADVERTING TO THE REVENGE OF HIS
 ESTATE IN THE YEAR 1690 HE WAS THE YEAR HE
 OGGENTIVE WAS TAKEN BY THE KING OF IRELAND
 GENERAL OF LEES AND WAS AT VALLEY OF AN
 SVRVED WITH IN CHRIST HE LIVED THE YEAR OF HIS
 LIFE THE 19 OF JANUARY 1693 F. 1693

THIS IS DONE BY S^r JOHN BINGLEY KNIGHT
 SOMETIMES HIS SERVANT.

MONUMENT TO SIR RICHARD BINGHAM, Kt., WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

2. Richard (of the County of Flint, by the King at Whitehall), November 10, 1611.

3. John (of the Exchequer), at Theobalds, January 10, 1617.

Clearly, if the monument was erected by the last of these three, it could not have been done until Sir Richard Bingham had been dead for twenty years, unless, indeed, the last line of the inscription was an afterthought, and chiselled on to the stone in order to glorify indirectly Sir John Bingley.

It is, however, somewhat of a reproach to the Bingham family that not one of them was found who would place a monument on the grave of their distinguished relative. In the Irish State Papers the name of John Bingley does not appear until December 13, 1595, three years before Bingham's death.

Bingley then signs a note of 'such persons as came to the Lord Deputy at Galway with Sir Richard Bingham's "postills" (? letters).'¹ He is there described as Bingham's servant. On February 11, 1595/6, he writes from Athlone to Burghley as 'servant of Sir R. Bingham,' and sends a brief writing of the proceedings against his master, also thanking Burghley for his consideration 'in the postscript of his last letter to Sir R. Bingham.'

On July 16, 1596, attached to a paper from the Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, we find certain charges laid against Bingley 'and others

¹ 'Postills,' otherwise postels or postils, originally were notes or comments written on the margin of a Bible, and were so called because they followed the text. Clearly, however, the meaning of 'postills' in the text must be letters, for Sir Richard would hardly have annotated other people's despatches, and Bingley was his own servant.

depending upon Sir R. Bingham.' From other documents it is clear that he acted as messenger between Bingham and the Home Government: a faithful man was required, and Bingley was true to his master.

On November 29, 1596, Bingham's conduct was to be investigated by a Commission, and we read that Bingley was also to be tried.

From a paper dated October 27, 1600, we seem to get a clue to the 'of the Exchequer' mentioned when Bingley was knighted, as a certificate of his testifying 'what allowances were warrantable by precedent' is recorded.

On January 27, 1600/1, we have 'A certificate of extra-ordinaries called "concordatums," paid between the 20th of Dec. 1600, and the 20th of January next following,' examined and signed by John Bingley and dated as above.

It seems therefore clear that Bingley served in the Irish Exchequer, but for what services was he knighted? On August 17, 1603, we find that Bingley bought 'for a good sum of money' the reversion of 'Mr. Coleman's office of Chief Remembrancer of the Kingdom' for a Mr. Hopper. This seems to have been a job. Bingley was then the servant of Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy. It appears that the King was much opposed to Hopper holding the appointment, and it was cancelled. Bingley was ordered to pay any charges at which Hopper might have been; these were put at £100.

On December 4, 1603, Carey was ordered by the King to grant a lease of the abbeys of Boyle, Conge, Ballintubber, and St. John's of Athy, and the rectory of Donamore for fifty years to one John King and

John Bingley. They had already some years of a lease to run, and this was to be prolonged when it ran out by another half century.

On January 6, 1605/6, we find Bingley again acting as letter-carrier. His ship on this voyage had been driven back by a tempest 'and hath not since been heard of.' Sundry matters had to await Bingley's return. From a letter to the Earl of Northumberland, 'one of the Lords of His Ma^{ty}s Privy Council,' dated January 6, 1605/6, we get this statement: 'This Bingley within these five years was but of mean estate, but is now deemed (having helped to serve the Lord Deputy's turn and his own, and withal one of the paymasters) to be worth 20,000 marks.' People could judge, he adds, 'what a hand the master made when the servant got so much in such a space.' In 1606 Bingley was Vice-Treasurer of Ireland. May 26, 1607, Chichester solicits a further large grant of land for Bingley and King, and on February 28, 1608/9, renews his application.

In sundry papers at this time he is now and then styled 'Sir John Bingley,' why we know not, for he certainly was not knighted until the date already given. As time went on Bingley's power, wealth, and influence in Ireland increased. In 1625 he was going strong. Three years later he was one of the Commissioners appointed to investigate certain charges which had been made against the Londoners settled in the Ulster plantations.

In March 1628 amongst his many other offices Bingley was Controller of Musters in Ireland.

In 1631 he was again sent to investigate the affairs of the Londoners planted in Ulster. The Commission

was to meet in February 1632. Bingley writes a few days before to Secretary Coke that he fears that 'important papers bearing on the Commission have been embezzled, and that this will damage the King's cause.' He states that he has been ill.

On April 14, 1632, the Lord Justices wrote to the English Privy Council recommending Bingley among others for 'recognition for service done in this cause' (the Commission). On May 9 a further recommendation is sent.

As Comptroller of the Musters and Cheques at this time, Bingley drew an additional 20s. per diem. This office had been abolished, but was revived for the benefit of Bingley and possibly at his suggestion.

Bingley died some time before March 9, 1645, for we read in a letter from the King to the Lord Lieutenant, and dated from Oxford, that the lands of the Hospital of St. John, at Athy, Co. Kildare, which had been granted in 1603 to King and Bingley, not then knighted and now deceased, should pass to Sir Maurice Eustace, Knt.

What a long tale of malversation, speculation, bribery, corruption, and robbery is the history of Ireland at this time! From the highest to the lowest hardly one pair of hands is clean.

As for Bingley he probably was neither better nor worse than his coadjutors. Had he not added that line—and it is a peculiar addition to his former master's monument—this history would not have recorded even these few details as to his life.

The spelling of the proper names in the inscription is quaint. 'Candy,' of course, means Candia; 'Conagh'

stands for Connaught; 'Lepanta' for Lepanto; but 'Cabo Chiro' has hitherto avoided identification.

The will of Bingham, dated January 7, was as follows:

I, Sir Richard Bingham, knight, sick of body, but of perfect memory [thanks be to the Lord God], do make my last will and testament in manner and form following, Imprimis, I bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty God, steadfastly believing by the death and passion of His dear Son Jesus Christ, to have received full remission of my sins. Item, I bequeath my body vnto the earth, whereof it was made, and to be interred at the discretion of my executor. Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Martha Bingham, one thousand pounds sterling, viz: Six hundred pounds which is in the hands of the Countess of Essex. Three hundred [and] fourteen pounds which is due to me upon a concordatum from her Majesty, and the rest to be taken and made up out of such debts as is further owing unto me from Her Majesty for the Marshall's place, or, otherwise. Item, I give and bequeath to my wife the Lady Bingham, the lease and leases of the parsonage of Bensington in Oxfordshire. And further I give and bequeath unto my said wife, the lease of my house in Saint Helens¹ within London, wherein she now dwelleth, together with all such plate, household stuff and other goods as is now in her possession whatsoever. Item, I do also bequeath unto my said wife, my bed furniture of damask, wherein I now lye, to be safely sent over unto her. Item, I give and bequeath unto my nephew Thomas Bingham my inheritance and state of Connaught Tower in Athlone, together with the Tanhouse and gardens, or else one hundred pounds ster[ling] at the discretion and will of mine executor. Item, I give and bequeath unto my servant John King, one hundred pounds sterling. Item, I do further ordaine and make my

¹ This shows a connexion of the Bingham's with London. More information upon this point is given later.

brother Sir George Bingham, knight, my full and sole executor of all such plate, money, apparell, horses, and goods whatsoever as I have here in Ireland, discharging my will as above said with the performance thereof. Always provided that he be not tied to pay any of mine or my wife's debts in England, because I cleared all things there at my coming away. And where I am indebted vnto Sir Robert Knowles¹ in the sum of Fifty Pounds sterling my meaning and will is that my wife do pay the same with fifty pounds which she received of Sir Francis Knolles,² knight, for a debt which he owed unto me. In witness of all and singular the premises, I have hereunto set my hand and seale, the seventh of January in the one and fortieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty, one thousand five hundred and ninety-eight. Item, I give and bequeath to Mr. Holmes Twenty nobles and to Mr. Hamoltonne³ Three pound. Also I give to Mistress Whitwell⁴ five pounds. Item, I bequeath my ambling grey gelding to my honourable friend, Sir Robert Gardner,⁵ and my pistoll to Sir Henry Wallopp, having taken order with my executors how to deal with my servants. RICHARD BINGHAM. Signed and sealed in the presence of us John King,⁶ William Roulle. [Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 49 Kidd.]

¹ The Sir Francis Knollys mentioned lower down had a fourth son, Robert, who at the date of the will had not yet attained knighthood, not being dubbed K.B. till July 24, 1603. There was also a fifth son, Richard, who was M.P. for Northampton in 1588 and for Wallingford in 1584. His wife was Joan Higham, which looks as if there might be some reason for the bequest. There were later two other Sir Roberts, but at the time the will was proved no knight of that Christian name existed. Who the Sir Robert then may have been does not seem easy to decide.

² Sir Francis Knollys, statesman; *b.* 1514; *d.* 1596; a strong Protestant. His wife Catherine Carey was first cousin to Queen Elizabeth and sister of Lord Hunsdon.

³ Possibly Hambleton, one of the Government servants.

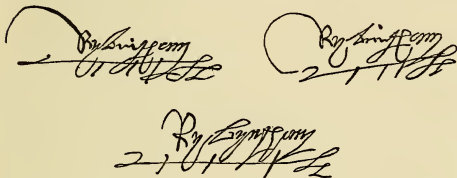
⁴ Possibly this was the wife of Whitwell, the messenger who conveyed letters between the Lords Justices and the Privy Council.

⁵ Sir Robert Gardner was Lord Justice, and Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench in Ireland. He was also Commissioner for Munster.

⁶ Probably the John King mentioned on p. 96.

We give here three facsimiles of the signature of Sir Richard Bingham which were obtained at the British Museum.

They vary, but are interesting for several reasons. The R in each is dissimilar, the B in two of them is alike, and in one 'y' is used instead of 'i.' But the flourish, a most important feature in the signatures of those days, is in all as nearly identical as it can be. The practice of making elaborate flourishes to signa-



tures was very prevalent, witness the script of the Tudor sovereigns, that of Elizabeth being almost a work of art.

There is a mutilated copy of this will in the Prerogative Court at Dublin. The nephew Thomas mentioned in the will was one of the sons of Sir Richard's brother Robert, of Melcombe Bingham. Another nephew of the same family was Francis, and both served in the wars in Ireland. The will of their elder brother Robert is in the Prerogative Court (11 Leicesters). He died in 1588, and left bequests of armour and weapons to his brothers Francis and Thomas.¹

¹ It may be well here to mention that the names of two other Bingham have been found in the Irish State Papers. There is a note dated July 10, 1577, of munitions of war delivered to a Robert Bingham

There are two most interesting portraits of Sir Richard Bingham, both of which we reproduce in colour.

One is from a miniature and shows the gallant soldier in a mail jacket, over which is what we may perhaps be permitted to call a plastron, apparently of red velvet. Sir Richard wears a steel gorget. The details of his orange and red trunk hose are very clear. The narrow overlapping collar with a row of minute tassels is interesting. Unfortunately the details of his sword hilt are hidden by his left hand. He also wears a dagger.

The other portrait hangs on the wall at Laleham, Staines, one of the seats of the Earl of Lucan. His lordship kindly permitted its reproduction.

On the background of the picture, upon either side of the head and running across, is the following inscription :

Sir Richard Bingham Kn^t. Of the ancient Family of the Binghams of Bingham Melcombe in the County of Dorset. He was from his Youth trained up in Military Affairs, served in the time of Q. Mary at S^t. Quintin, in the Western Isles of Scotland, and in the Isle of Candia under the Venetians at Cabo Chiro, and the famous battle of Lepanto against the Turks ; in the civil wars of France, in the Netherlands and at Smerwick where the Romans and Irish were Vanquished. Afterwards he was made Governor of Connought, where He

for Ireland. And dated August 31, 1578, are two indentures witnessing the delivery of the munition and furniture brought over by Roger Bingham, gent, to Jaques Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance. Who Robert and Roger Bingham may have been we do not know ; still it is pardonable to record their existence. Robert might have been the elder brother of Sir Richard, or the nephew, that is to say if there was any relationship, but of Roger there is no trace.



SIR RICHARD BINGHAM, Kt.

(From the Picture at Laleham.)

overthrew the Irish, Scots, expelled the traitorous O'Rourke, suppressed divers Rebellions and that with small charges to Her Majesty, maintained that Province in a flourishing State for the space of 13 years, finally for his good services was made Marshall of Ireland and General of Leinster, when at Dublin He dyed the 19th Jan. 159(8), Aged 70.

The figure 8 is illegible in the picture. The costume of this portrait is very interesting and the details are quite distinct.

Sir Richard is represented apparently engaged in some plan-drawing, probably fortification. The edge of the paper is numbered from 2 to 10, the figure 1 being hidden by the frame. This paper, together with a set square and a compass, rests on a table. In his right hand Sir Richard holds a long ruler. This ruler has been described as a Marshal's Staff, but wrongly so.

There was a replica of this portrait which was in the possession of the Duckett family until 1832, when it was sold. Sir George Floyd Duckett, Bt., mentions it in his 'Duchetiana,' and tells us that the original was formerly preserved in the house at Melcombe Bingham. It has not been possible to find out whether the Laleham picture came from Melcombe Bingham, or whether it was the Duckett replica, and purchased by Lord Lucan.

The connexion between the Duckett and Bingham families came through the marriage of Grace Bingham and Thomas Skinner of Dewlish, Esq. Their daughter Grace married George Duckett of Hartham.

CHAPTER IV

THE IRISH BRANCHES AND THE EARLS OF LUCAN

SIR GEORGE BINGHAM, Knt., the brother of Sir Richard, whose history we have already given, was the fourth son of Robert Bingham of Melcombe Bingham. Like his elder brother Richard, he sought his fortunes in Ireland, and became the Governor of Sligo. His death took place in September 1599, and he was buried in Christ Church, Dublin. He, like his brother, went to England for a wife and married Cicely, the daughter of Robert Martin, Esq., of Athelhampton, Co. Dorset, in 1569. Lady Bingham died in 1598, a year before her husband, and her body was apparently brought over to England, as she was buried at Milton Abbas, Dorset. Sir George Bingham left two sons, Henry and John. The elder, Henry, was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia on June 7, 1634. In the State Papers among a number of names of visitors permitted to prisoners in the Tower on September 4, 1689, occur the names of Sir Henry Bingham and a Captain Bingham, who visited Lord Forbes while that nobleman was a prisoner. This must have been the third baronet. Sir Henry Bingham, the first baronet, was succeeded by his son George.



COLONEL WILLIAM PERSE, 16TH LANCERS.
Died 1849. (From a Miniature)

Sir George married three times, the names of his wives being Mary Gould, Ann Pargiter, and Rebecca Myddelton, the last-named being the daughter of Sir William Myddelton, Lord Mayor of London, and niece of Sir Hugh Myddelton of the New River. Sir George was succeeded by his son Henry, whose mother was Mary Gould. Sir Henry married twice, first to Jane Cuffe, and secondly to his cousin Lettice Bingham. He had no child by either wife and was succeeded by his half-brother George, whose mother was Rebecca Myddelton.



CUFFE.



MYDDELTON.

The third baronet was Sir Henry, and an abstract of his will is here given. Of his history but little is known. To him allusion is made later.

ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF SIR HENRY BINGHAM,
THIRD BARONET.

Sir Henry Byngham of Castlebar, Co. Mayo, Baronet.

Having by a former will dated 10th day of this instant month of May settled all my estate of freehold and inheritance in Ireland to and on my executors hereinafter named and in my said former will mentioned and appointed . . . in trust and for the preservation of the several estates and contingent remainders in said former will mentioned, devised, limited and

appointed to the several persons therein named and to their heirs and assigns

Body to be buried with my ancestors at Castlebar. . . .

I bequeath all and singular the lease and leases which I hold from the See of Tuam to my nephew John Bingham, son and heir apparent of my brother George Byngham, which leases and every of them I order and my will is shall always go along with my estate of inheritance and shall from time to time be possessed and enjoyed by such person or persons as shall be seized and possessed of my estate in fee simple, and I earnestly pray my executors from time to time to renew said leases during the minority of my said nephew John Bingham, and in case he should die before he comes of age, during the minority of my nephew Henry Bingham, second son of my said brother George Byngham to the uses aforesaid, and during such minority or minorities to pay the fines for such renewal and renewals out of the rents, issues and profits of my said estate of inheritance and out of the yearly rents, issues and profits of said leases, after the payment of the yearly rents thereout due to his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Tuam and his successors.

I leave and bequeath my lease of the Lordship and Manor of Burresoule which I hold from the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Aran with the fisheries and all other the profits and appurtenances thereunto belonging unto my said executors . . . in trust and for the use of my said nephew John Bingham and such other person and persons as shall from time to time be in possession of my said estate of inheritance pursuant to and by virtue of my said former will during the continuance of said lease. . . .

To said brother George Bingham and his assigns during the term of his natural life the yearly annuity of £10 towards his support and maintenance to be yearly issuing out of all my said estate of inheritance by me formerly devised as aforesaid, my wife's jointure during her life only excepted, and would leave him a better maintenance, but that I believe he would embezzle, misapply and spend it after a scandalous manner having very often endeavoured to reclaim him but to no purpose.

To my nephew Henry Byngham, second son of my said brother George, the sum of £800 to be paid when he attains the age of 21 years, together with a yearly maintenance of £10 till he is 10 years old and from thenceforth till he is 16 years the yearly maintenance of £20 and from thenceforth till he is 21 years the yearly maintenance of £60. . . .

To my niece Rebecka Byngham, eldest daughter of my said brother George, £600 to be paid at the age of 18 years and a yearly maintenance of £20 to be paid until she attains that age . . . in case she dies before that age her portion shall be paid to said nephew Henry Byngham.

To my niece Henrietta Byngham, second daughter of my said brother George, £500 to be paid at the age of 18 years, together with a yearly maintenance of £20 until she is 18. . . .

To my niece Lettice Byngham, third daughter of my said brother George, £500 . . . to be paid at her age of 18 years, together with a yearly maintenance of £10, till she is 12 years old and afterwards until she is 18 the yearly maintenance of £16. . . . If said nieces Henrietta and Lettice shall happen to die before their several ages of 18 years . . . their portions to be paid to said nephew Henry Byngham at the age of 21 years in addition to his said portion of £800.

Executors to lay out the sum of £400 in a mortgage or purchase of lands in fee simple absolute for the support of a perpetual free school in the town of Castlebar, the rent or interest thereof to be yearly distributed and paid amongst the schoolmasters and schoolmistresses in manner following: to the Latin Master £8 per annum, to the English Master £8 per annum, . . .

To nephew James Middleton £100.

To executor Robert Kearney £20 for overseeing my estate until my nephew John Byngham comes of age and in case he should die, until my nephew Henry comes of age.

To wife Lettice Byngham my coach and horses, plate and all household stuff.

To the poor of the parish of Castlebar £20 and £10 to the poor of the parish of Ballinrobe.

Executors, John, Lord Archbishop of Tuam, Gerald Cuffe of Emchall, George Browne of the Neale and Martin Blare of Coolecon, all of Co. Mayo, Esq^{rs}, and Robert Kearney of Ballinvilly in said County, Gent.

I appoint my brothers Sir Thomas Vesey, Baronet, and Henry Bingham of Foxfoord, Esq., guardians of my said nephews John and Henry Bingham until they attain the age of 21 years.

Dated 27th May 1712.

Codicil: To Robert Bingham, Gent., son and heir apparent of my cousin Francis Bingham of Levalley, £20.

To Richard and William Bingham, two of the sons of said Francis Bingham, £10 a piece.

To Mrs. Jane Bingham, one of the daughters of said Francis, £10.

To Mrs. Lettice Sheridan, £10.

To Mr. John Bingham, another of the sons of said Francis, £10.

HEN. BYNGHAM.

Witnesses: Ja. Gordon,	Proved 16th October 1714, by
And. Semple,	John, Lord Archbishop of
Hen. Bingham.	Tuam, one of the executors.

The portrait which we reproduce here hangs at Bingham Castle, and has been stated to be that of 'Sir Richard Bingham, Governor of Sligo 1596.' This must be a mistake, for the costume—wig, breast-plate armour, fall, and sword—all negative such a supposition. Of the picture the artist's name is unknown, but it can safely be assigned to the date of William III, and, as a matter of fact, a portrait of the first Colonel of Artillery which dates from that reign shows an almost identical breastplate. This portrait, if it represents a Bingham as alleged, is probably that of the Aughrim Sir Henry.



SIR HENRY BINGHAM, 3RD BARONET.

Sir John Bingham, the fifth baronet, Governor and M.P. of Co. Mayo, is said to have contributed to William III's success in Ireland, by deserting from James II at the battle of Aughrim.

This is wrong. It could not have been the fifth baronet, as will be seen by what follows. A writer in *Notes and Queries* (First Series, vol. ix. page 450), by name Mr. J. S. Warden, throws doubt upon the tradition that a member of the Bingham family deserted from the cause of King James II and joined King William at the battle of Aughrim.

Mr. Warden has been misled in the Christian name of the Bingham in question. He speaks of him as a Sir John, and mentions him as the father of the first Lord Lucan.

It is quite true that the sixth baronet was a Sir John, and the seventh baronet, his brother, a Sir Charles, was raised to the peerage in 1776, as Baron Lucan of Castlebar. But Sir John, the sixth baronet, was born in 1730. His father Sir John, the fifth baronet, was born in 1696. The fourth baronet, his father, was a Sir George, and was the half-brother of Sir Henry, the third baronet, who died without children in 1714.

Now the children of Sir George, by his first wife Mary Scotts, whom he married in 1688, were John, Henry, and George. Clearly Sir George was not a baronet in 1689, and the only possible Bingham baronet in 1689 was Sir Henry, the third baronet. The Captain Bingham mentioned as visiting Lord Forbes in the Tower was probably Charles Bingham of Foxford, afterwards a major, who was killed at the battle of Aughrim in 1691; there was no other Captain Bingham then. The Lord Forbes to whom allusion has been

made was Arthur, for whose arrest a warrant was sent to Major-General Kirke on April 12, 1689. On the same date another warrant was issued to one Henry Leggatt, a messenger, to effect the arrest. On May 4 Lord Lucas, the Governor of the Tower, received Lord Forbes into his custody on a charge of 'dangerous and treasonable practices against the King's Government.' It will be remembered that a warrant was also issued at that time for the arrest of Pepys the diarist. It seems that when Lord Forbes was arrested three horses of his were also captured. These were ordered, on May 11, to be sent to London with two grooms in charge of them at the time of capture. The grooms, by name Suffer and Kearney, were to go to Chester. It appears that 'Suffer' should read 'Sutter,' for on June 15 Lord Shrewsbury writes to the Governor of Chester that Forbes has asked for his servant 'Sutter,' who was taken with him, to come and wait on him in the Tower, and that the King has granted the request. On June 15 Sutter begs to be allowed to take with him to London a 'portmante' containing things belonging to his master, Lord Forbes, which were left at Warrington, where it seems they were arrested. This was also granted. On October 26 Lord Forbes, with sundry others of note, was brought to the bar of the King's Bench. They were then released on bail. Lord Forbes surrendered to his bail in June 1692 and was again released, the sum of £5000 being required as surety. Later Lord Arthur Forbes is called 'Mr. Arthur Forbes, Doctor of Physic,' under which name he is licensed to journey to Bath and to Holland. Now this gives a clue to his identity. He was not



CHARLES, 1ST EARL OF LUCAN.
From the Painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds.

really 'Lord Arthur,' but was Arthur (of Breda), the second son of William, twelfth Lord, and younger brother of William, the thirteenth Lord Forbes. He was certainly not Arthur, tenth Lord Forbes, who was born in 1581, nor does it appear likely that he was Arthur, his fourth son, who was born in 1615.

Sir George Bingham, the fourth baronet, as has been mentioned, married twice. By his first wife he had three sons—John who succeeded him as fifth baronet,



SMITH OF ST. AUDRIES
AND CANNON'S LEIGH.

Henry, and George. The last-named died young. By his second wife Phoebe Hawkins he had a son, whom he also named George.

Sir John, the fifth baronet, married Anne Vesey, by whom he had two sons—John and Charles. Both succeeded to the baronetcy in turn, as Sir John, the sixth baronet, died unmarried.

The second son of Sir John was Sir Charles Bingham, the seventh baronet. He was born on September 22, 1735, and on June 24, 1776, was raised to the peerage as Baron Lucan of Castlebar. Nineteen years later further honours were conferred on him, as on October 1, 1795, he was created Earl of Lucan. In 1760 he

of Castlebar, Co. Mayo; 1st Baronet; M.P.; d. 1634. of Cabinteely, near Dublin; d. of (?) John Byrne, of Ballincloogh.

PEDIGREE OF THE EARLS OF LUCAN.— A CONTINUATION OF BINGHAM PEDIGREE.

PEDIGREE III

1. Mary Gould, = Sir George Bingham, = 2. Mrs. Ann Pargiter, = 3. Rebecca Myddelton, spinster, about 24, d. of Sir William Myddelton, dec., of St. Clement Danes. Mar. Lic. states her parents dead; marriage took place at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf. She was niece of Sir Hugh Myddelton, of the New River; m. Dec. 5, 1661, by licence.

1. Jane, d. of = Sir Henry Bingham, = 2. Lettice, d. of Charles Bingham of Newbrook, who d. before 1728.

2. Phoebe Hawkins = Sir George Bingham, = 1. Mary Scotts, 1688. 4th Baronet.

4. George (also).

Anne, d. of Agmondesham Vesey, of Lucan, = 1. Sir John Bingham, 5th Baronet; Governor and M.P. Co. Mayo; b. 1696; d. Sept. 21, 1749.

2. Henry Bingham.

3. George Bingham, who d. young.

1. Sir John Bingham, 6th Baronet; b. 1730; d. unmarried Oct. 10, 1752 (? July 25, 1749).

Sir Charles Bingham, = Margaret, d. and co-h. of James Smith, M.P., of Cannons Leigh, Devon, and of St. Audries, Somerset; d. Feb. 27, 1814.

Richard, 2nd Earl of Lucan; b. Dec. 4, 1764; m. May 26, 1794; d. June 30, 1839. Representative peer for Ireland.

Lady Elizabeth Belyse, 3rd d. and co-h. of Henry, the last Earl of Fauconberg. She was divorced previously by Act of Parliament in 1704 by her former husband Bernard Edward Howard, afterwards Duke of Norfolk. She d. Mar. 24, 1819.

1. Lavinia = George John, Earl Spencer, K.G. d. June 8, 1831.

2. Margaret = Thomas Lindsay, d. of Hollymount House, Co. Mayo.

3. Anne Bingham, d. unun. Mar. 6, 1840.

1. George Charles, 3rd Earl of Lucan; Field-Marshal; Col. 1st Life Guards; G.C.B.; Comm. Legion of Honour, Kt. 1st Class Medjidie; Kt. of St. Anne of Russia; Representative Peer for Ireland; b. April 16, 1800; m. June 29, 1829; d. Nov. 10, 1888.

Anne, d. of Robert, 6th Earl of Cardigan. She d. April 2, 1877.

2. Richard = Maria Thomas. Camden, Sec. of Legation Munich, Turin, Lisbon, and Naples; Chargé d'affaires in Venezuela 1852-58; b. May 2, 1801; m. Dec. 11, 1848; d.s.p. Jan. 23, 1872.

1. Elizabeth, = George Granville Harcourt, M.P. for Oxfordshire, e. son of the Archbishop of York; d. Dec. 19, 1861.

2. Anne, = Alexander Murray of Broughton, M.P., who d. 1845.

3. Louisa, = Francis in 1817; d. April 16, 1882.

Francis 9th Earl of Wemyss d. Jan. 1883.

a daughter

4. Georgiana, = Charles Nevill, of Nevill Holt, Co. Leicester, who d. Oct. 18, 1848.

1. George, 4th Earl of Lucan (Sir George Bingham, K.P.), Baron Lucas of Castlebar, and a Baronet of Nova Scotia (10th); Representative Peer for Ireland, &c., &c.; b. May 8, 1830; m. Nov. 17, 1859; d. June 6, 1914.

Lady Cecilia Catherine, y. d. of Charles, 5th Duke of Richmond, K.G.; d. Oct. 5, 1910.

2. Richard, Rear Admiral (Ret.); b. Jan. 6, 1847; m. Sept. 26, 1877; m. 2ndly Ida, d. of Charles Galton, I.C.S. ret., April 30, 1914.

Mary Elizabeth, y. d. of Edward Henry Cole of Stoke Lyne, Oxfordshire, who d. Feb. 23, 1908.

1. Augusta, = Henry Gerard, 1st Lord Alington; d. Feb. 17, 1904.

2. Elizabeth, d. 1857.

3. Lavinia, = Charles Stewart, 2nd Viscount Hardinge; d. July 28, 1894.

4. Anne Sarah, d. Aug. 26, 1855.

1. George Charles, 5th Earl, M.P. 1904-6; J.P., D.L., for Co. Mayo; Capt. retd. Rifle Brigade, &c., &c.; b. Dec. 3, 1860; m. Nov. 30, 1896.

Violet, only d. of J. Spender Clay, of Ford Manor, Surrey.

2. Rose Eleanor, d. of late James Alexander Guthrie, of Craigie, Co. Forfar; d. Sept. 18, 1908.

2. Cecil Edward, = C.V.O., late 1st Life Guards, Colonel, &c., &c.; b. Dec. 7, 1861; m. June 28, 1884. (General, 1915.)

2. Alys Elizabeth, = Mrs. S. (1911), widow of Samuel Sloane Chauncey, of New York.

3. Francis Richard, = Lt.-Col. R.H.A.; b. July 5, 1863; m. June 10, 1896; Asst. Director of Artillery, War Office, C.B.(civil), June 3, 1915.

4. Alexander Frederick, b. Aug. 3, 1864; d. unun. May 26, 1909.

1. Ralph Charles Bingham, Lieut. 1st Life Guards; b. April 15, 1885; m. Dorothy Louisa, e. d. of Edward Roger Murray Pratt, of Ryston Hall, Co. Norfolk, J.P., June 16, 1913.

2. David Cecil = Lady Rosabelle Millicent St. Clair-Erskine, only d. of 5th Earl of Rosslyn.

1. Cecilia Mary Lavinia Bingham; b. April 19, 1893; m. April 24, 1915, Frederick Beaumont Nesbitt, Grenadier Guards.

5. Albert = Christine Graham, d. of Archibald Smith.

6. Ernest, = Lionel Nov. 4, 1876.

1. Rosalind = James, Marquis of Hamilton, e. d. s. o. 2nd Duke of Abercorn now 3rd Duke.

Rose, b. Mar. 14, 1913.

1. George Charles Patrick, Lord Bingham, b. Nov. 24, 1898.

2. John Edward, b. Feb. 29, 1904.

1. Barbara Violet, b. Aug. 17, 1902.

2. Margaret Diana, b. Sept. 16, 1905.

married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of James Smyth, Esq., of Cannon's Leigh, Co. Devon.

Horace Walpole was an intimate friend of the Earl and Countess, and his correspondence contains many references to them. Here are a few.

Writing to the Countess of Ossory on June 20, 1776, he says: 'The Binghams are incog. at Paris: their letters of recommendation announced them as my Lord and Lady Lucan, and the patents are still wind-bound.'

On November 26, 1780, he writes: 'I dined with the Lucans yesterday,' while in another letter he speaks of having supped at Lord Lucan's 'with the whole court of Spencer.' On another occasion he records that they had given him a copy of Voltaire's 'Memoirs.'

In 1795 he writes Lord Lucan is made Earl of 'that ilk—no wonder. Lady Camden, the Vice-Queen, is you know Lady Lucan's niece.'

The Countess of Lucan gained some distinction as an amateur painter. According to Walpole, who seems to have had an exaggerated opinion of her powers, she excelled in copying

the exquisite works of Isaac and Peter Oliver,¹ Hoskins,² and Cooper,³ with a genius that almost depreciates those masters

¹ Isaac Oliver, Olivier, or Ollivier (1556-1617), miniature painter, of French origin, and a pupil of Nicholas Hilliard. Peter Oliver was his eldest son by his first wife, and also a miniature painter.

² John Hoskins, an eminent miniature painter who died in 1664, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. He left a son, also named John, and also a miniature painter.

³ Either Alexander Cooper (1630-1660) or his younger brother Samuel (1609-1672); both were miniature painters and were the nephews and pupils of John Hoskins.

when we consider that they spent their lives in attaining perfection ; and who, soaring above their modest timidity, has transferred the vigour of Raphael to her copies in water colours.

Mrs. Delany, on the other hand, pointed out that while the Countess could imitate colouring and finish to perfection, she had no eye for drawing. It is also said that Lady Lucan's sense of distance was very small. She could not see her errors, however, until they were pointed out to her. She would then correct them with both diligence and skill. It is stated that the present Lord Lucan possesses about a hundred of the miniatures executed by her ladyship. She spent much of her time upon a great work, the embellishment of Shakespeare's historical plays.

Lord Lucan took great interest in agriculture and considerably improved the estate at Castlebar, the general opinion at that time being that large farms were preferable to small holdings. He also established a school in the town, which in 1786 is said to have contained forty boys.

In 1773 it was proposed to impose a tax upon all absentee landlords in Ireland, but a remonstrance against the measure as highly unjust and impolitic was presented by several of the landowners, and it was subsequently abandoned. In connexion with this matter Lord Lucan wrote to Edmund Burke, and received in reply a long and characteristic letter from the great statesman, which is printed in the 1812 edition of his works. [Vol. ix. pp. 134-47.]

From 1782 to 1784 Lord Lucan was M.P. for Northamptonshire, and during the rebellion of '98



MARGARET, 1ST COUNTESS OF LUCAN.

From a Painting by Angelica Kauffmann.

in Ireland his house at Castlebar was plundered by the insurgents.¹ He died on March 29, 1799, aged sixty-eight. His eldest daughter, the Hon. Lavinia Bingham, married, in 1781, Lord Viscount Althorp, afterwards the second Earl Spencer, and to her he left many valuable family portraits.

What follows here may appear to be a digression, but is not without interest. We will begin with the certificate of this marriage.

The marriage certificate as entered in the Register of St. George's, Hanover Square, of Lord Althorp and the Hon. Lavinia Bingham is as follows :

Mar. 6, 1781. The Right Hon. George Spencer, Esq., commonly called L^d Visct. Althorp, B., and the Hon. Lavinia Bingham, S., a minor, by Sp. Lic., Abp. C., and with consent of her father the Rt. Hon. Charles Baron Lucan. Married in the dwelling-house of the s^d. Lord Lucan in Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., by Charles Poyntz, D.D.

We give this as it appears in the Register, and it shows that the wedding did not take place at Althorp, as has been stated.

Charles Poyntz was the uncle of the bridegroom. In those days it was not infrequent for marriages to be performed by special licence in the dwelling-house of the bride's father or, indeed, in any dwelling-house. The ceremony more often than not did not take place till evening, sometimes not until nearly midnight, a special licence then as now over-riding the regulations fixing the canonical hours for such celebrations. This was a genuine 'special licence' and

¹ This is the tradition, but the Editor has been informed that no trace of such an event actually occurring has been found. All family documents are silent on the subject.

not the so-called registry office affair of the present day.

The Charles Poyntz, D.D., who performed the ceremony of marriage above mentioned was the son of Stephen Poyntz the diplomatist.

His mother was the Hon. Anna Maria Mordaunt, otherwise known as the 'Fair Circassian.' She was the daughter of the Hon. Lewis Mordaunt, a Brigadier-General, and had been Maid of Honour to Queen Caroline.

Stephen Poyntz was the son of an upholsterer, William Poyntz of Cornhill, who sent his son to Eton and Cambridge and afterwards into the Diplomatic Service.

Charles Poyntz, D.D., the grandson of the upholsterer, was a prebendary of Durham among other things. He was uncle to the bridegroom of Lavinia Bingham, his sister having married Lord Althorp, who afterwards became the first Earl Spencer.

A few notes on the Poyntz colony in London are here inserted.

Whether they were or were not an offshoot from the knightly Poyntz family of Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, does not exactly appear, nor whether they came from the stock of Sydenham Poyntz of Reigate, the military adventurer.

The Poyntz family of Iron Acton gave several distinguished men to the country, some adopting a military career, others taking up diplomacy. One was a naval man, another a Catholic divine of note. Sydenham Poyntz was a Parliamentarian, and had been originally apprenticed to a London tradesman. He rose to be a Colonel-General in the Roundhead army. He had an elder brother in the navy.

It will be seen then that in all probability Stephen Poyntz came of a worthy stock.

Towards the end of the seventeenth century there was quite a colony of Poyntzs in Cornhill.

William Poyntz married Jane, daughter of Stephen Monteage, merchant of London and Buckingham, whose wife was the sister of Richard Deane, Admiral and General at sea and one of the regicides. His uncle (or great-uncle) was Lord Mayor in 1628-9.

Deane's wife was a certain Mary Grymes-ditch (a most unsavoury name truly), and their marriage was witnessed by Lilburne the regicide and the notorious Colonel Rainborough. As will be seen the leanings of the pair were decidedly Roundhead. They had two daughters. One Hannah married to Godwin Swift, and their son, christened 'Deane,' was a cousin of the celebrated Dean Swift of St. Patrick's. The second daughter 'married not at all.' Her name was Mary.

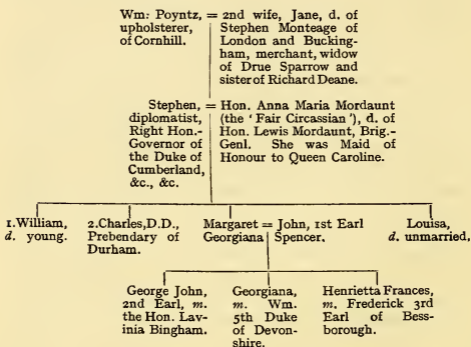
Deane's sister who married Monteage was named Jane. She was the widow of one Drue Sparrow. Jane Monteage had children, and her granddaughter married John, first Earl Spencer, and was the mother of Georgiana, the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire. (See pedigree on p. 118.)

Anna Maria Mordaunt, the wife of Stephen Poyntz, was somewhat of a character. In her youth a great beauty, she had been celebrated in verse by Samuel Croxall, D.D., as the 'Fair Circassian.'

The 'Dictionary of National Biography' states that the Bingham-Althorp wedding took place at Althorp, but this is clearly wrong, as the Register of St. George's, Hanover Square, shows.

But there must have been opposition apparently on the side of the bridegroom's relations, as he did not marry until the day he had come of age.

The next year the newly married couple travelled in great state on the Continent, and were accompanied by the Poyntz family.



Mrs. Poyntz is described at that time as 'a deaf, short-sighted, loud-spoken, hackney-headed wife, and played at cards from morning till night'—at least so writes Mrs. Calderwood of Polton, who met the party abroad.

Mrs. Spencer, she adds, was 'a very sweet-like girl; her sister is a great hoyden.'

From the Register of St. Michael's, Cornhill,

we find the following entries concerning the Poyntz family :

William and Jane Poyntz had the following children :

Jane	bap ^t .	26 Mar. 1684.	
Stephen	„	2 Nov. 1685.	
Deane	„	17 April 1687.	(He was a Captain in the Army and died 9 Jan. 1750.)
John	„	3 Nov. 1689.	
Joseph	„	7 June 1691.	(Died at Jamaica; 'a brother of Stephen Poyntz,' 3 Dec. 1728.)

Relatives of Jane and William Poyntz were as follows :

William and Mary Poyntz. They had two daughters—Mary, baptised April 5, 1674, and Martha, baptised April 9, 1676. They had also a son John, who was baptised May 1, 1678, and died January 19, 1679.

His mother was apparently already dead, as his funeral is recorded thus: 'son of W^m. and Mary his late wife,' buried in 'the upper vault in the south aisle.'

Francis and Katherine Poyntz, who had only two daughters—Katherine, baptised April 26, 1663, and Sarah, baptised May 1, 1664.

Henry and Mary Poyntz, who had but one son Henry, the date of whose baptism is not preserved, but that of his burial is given as October 25, 1674, and he was buried in the same 'upper new vault in the south aisle.'

A Stephen Poyntz also is mentioned more than once in Musgrave as connected with others of the name.

Mary, niece of Stephen Poyntz, died 2 Aug. 1792, aged 74.
William, brother of Stephen Poyntz, Cashier of the Excise, died 15 Oct. 1748.

Robert, nephew of Stephen Poyntz, died 27 June 1749.

Miss Poyntz, sister (sister-in-law) of Visc. Spencer, died 1762. (This must have been the hoyden.)

Mrs. Poyntz, mother of Css. Spencer, died 14 Nov. 1771. (This was the 'Fair Circassian.')

From these extracts there were clearly others of the Poyntz family in London, and altogether they formed quite a small tribe. It may be stated in addition that on June 17, 1677, a Thomas Poyntz, of All Hallows in the Wall, London, merchant, bachelor, about twenty-four, and Sarah Lane, of St. Augustine's, London, spinster, about nineteen, were married at St. Saviour's, Southwark. Being a minor and her parents dead, her guardian's consent was required and given.

Also that from the Will of Sir Thomas Myddelton, Knt., Alderman of London and Lord Mayor, dated November 20, 1630, we gather a reference to 'my late master Mr. Ferdinando Poyntz.' Sir Thomas died August 12, 1631, and was buried at Stansted Montfitchet Church on September 8.

We also find the death recorded of a certain William Deane Poyntz, 'late one of the Clerks of the Treasury of Great Britain.' He died at Leghorn on October 28, 1789. This was not, however, the brother of Charles Poyntz, D.D., the Prebendary of Durham.

This Sir Thomas Myddelton, whose name is more correctly spelt with a 'y,' though it often appears as Middleton, was the brother of the Sir Hugh of New River fame.

He chanced to be elected Lord Mayor on the very day that his brother had chosen for the opening of the New River. There was a wonderful pageant on the occasion of his show which was devised by Thomas Middleton¹ the dramatist—a namesake but not a relative.

Myddelton was apprenticed to Ferdinando Poyntz, citizen and grocer, and was admitted to the freedom of the Grocers' Company on January 14, 1582. A life of Sir Thomas is in the 'Dictionary of National Biography.'

The allusion to the 'Fair Circassian' may perhaps require a little explanation.

Samuel Croxall, D.D., the author thereof, was the son of a parson, and was from a literary point of view notorious rather than celebrated—a poetaster rather than a poet, and a very unscrupulous one at that. There is no need to give a catalogue of his works, being only concerned with one of them. In 1720 there appeared 'The Fair Circassian,' a poetical adaptation of the Song of Solomon. It was decidedly high in temperature, as far as the methods of expression used therein. The book was dedicated to 'Mrs. Anna Maria Mordaunt' by R. D. in terms of extravagant endearment. Later, the initials 'R. D.' were dropped and the authorship avowed. 'R. D.' for 'S. C.' looks like a clumsy attempt at disguise by a crosswise inversion of next letters.

¹ Middleton devised two pageants. One was entitled 'The Manner of his Lordship's Entertainment on Michaelmas Day last.' The second was called 'The Triumphs of Truth'; and this is the one which was used at Myddelton's mayoralty inauguration in 1613. Middleton died in 1627, aged 57. The curious may see copies of both these pageants in the Guildhall Library.

Rightly reprobated for its sentiments by the critics, as a consequence 'The Fair Circassian' was a pecuniary success, running through many editions. Samuel Croxall received considerable church preferment, which, it is needless to add, he hardly deserved, and he was actually advanced to the position of a prebendary of Hereford, Archdeacon of Salop, and Chancellor of Hereford. He was also a resident canon. But in those days some of the clerical appointments, nay more, even a good many, required not a little



BELASYE.

explanation to justify them. The dedication of a nasty version of the Song of Solomon to a young and innocent girl is an act which is absolutely indefensible.

There is but little to record of Richard, the second Earl of Lucan. He was at St. Helena during the time of Napoleon's captivity, and amongst the Additional MSS. in the British Museum are two copies of a letter to him from Lord Bathurst, respecting a packet of letters, addressed to Napoleon, which had gone astray. ['Add. MS.' 20118, f. 295.] In 1794 he married Lady Elizabeth Belasye, daughter of the last Earl of Fauconberg, and died in 1839.

It is strange, but another Bingham was also at



RICHARD, 2ND EARL OF LUCAN.

St. Helena at this period. This was Sir George Ridout Bingham the soldier. He was the eldest son, by his second wife, of Colonel Richard Bingham of Melcombe Bingham. A brief digression giving some details of his life may be inserted here, the career of this distinguished soldier well deserves notice.

He was born in 1777 (July 21). Entering the Army as an ensign in the 69th Foot in June 1793, he soon saw service in Corsica, and with one of the detachments embarked as marines under Admiral Hotham, in the Gulf of Genoa.

In 1796 he was promoted to a captaincy in the 81st Foot, and served in the Kaffir War of 1800.

The following year found him a Major in the 82nd Foot and serving in Minorca. Here he remained till the restoration of the island to Spain after the Peace of Amiens. Promotion soon again came to Bingham, for he was appointed in 1805 lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised 2nd Battalion of the 53rd Foot in Ireland. With this regiment he proceeded to Portugal in 1809, and commanded it throughout the stirring times which began with the expulsion of the French from Oporto and finished with the retreat from Burgos in 1812. Bingham's battalion by this time was but a fragment. It had no reserve battalions at home from which its strength could be recruited, and the 1st Battalion was serving in India. The regiment was sent home with the exception of four weak companies.

The 2nd Queen's was similarly circumstanced, and with the eight companies, four of each regiment, a provisional battalion was formed, which remained in Portugal under Bingham's command. Good service indeed was performed by them at Vittoria, the Pyrenees,

Nivelle, and elsewhere. A knighthood was Bingham's reward. After Waterloo Sir George, with the rank of Brigadier, commanded, as second in command, the troops posted at St. Helena to guard the captive Buonaparte, Sir Hudson Lowe being, as all know, in chief command. Here Bingham remained till 1819. On his return home he was appointed to the Irish Staff and commanded the Cork district from 1827 till the year before his death. Sir George Bingham died in 1833. As a soldier he was, as will be seen, by no means undistinguished. But more than this, he was everywhere beloved for his fine tact and kindness of disposition. As regards his services in Ireland it may be mentioned that at that period agrarian crime was rampant, famine was a scourge in the land, and pestilence followed in its train. To these three evils may be added the political troubles incident to Catholic emancipation.

The marriage of Lord Spencer soon after he came of age to the Hon. Lavinia Bingham, eldest daughter of Lord Lucan, was a happy one. Lady Spencer was in the bloom of youth, and not less admired for her beauty than for the bright intellectual look and graceful smile, so conspicuous in her portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds. Gibbon, whom she visited with her husband at Lausanne in 1795, writes to Lord Sheffield :

He is a valuable man, and she is a charming woman with sense and spirit, has the playfulness and simplicity of a child. In force of character and brilliancy of conversation she was surpassed by few. If she appeared to aim at a somewhat exclusive sway in politics and fashion it was from no love of power or display. She cared for neither except as they entered



LAVINIA, 2ND COUNTESS SPENCER AND HER SON.

into her view of the duties of her station, and it was in her zeal for what she thought right that her fervid spirit betrayed itself. Men out of the common stamp admired her sagacity, frankness and pungency of expression. The great Naval Commanders who frequented the Admiralty during Lord Spencer's administration felt the influence of her superior mind: Nelson and Collingwood particularly. She had the penetration to see and appreciate the genius of Nelson through his personal vanity which caused him to be lightly esteemed in London society. She used playfully to call him her bull-dog.

Their eldest son, Viscount Althorp, was born at Spencer House on May 30, 1782, a future Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the House of Commons.

George Charles Bingham, the third Earl of Lucan, was born on April 16, 1800, and after passing several years at Westminster School, entered the Army in 1816 as an ensign in the 6th Foot. Two years later he exchanged into the Foot Guards, and in 1822 joined the first Life Guards.

In 1825, at the age of twenty-five, he was posted to the 17th Lancers and commanded the regiment for eleven years, leaving it in 1837, and it was during his command that it received the sobriquet of 'Bingham's Dandies.'

In 1833 the 17th Lancers were reviewed by the King at Windsor, who told the regiment that he considered it perfect.

Lord Lucan was a very keen soldier who had taken the pains to study his profession, and he undoubtedly raised the regiment to a high pitch of efficiency.

These, too, were the days of the long peace which followed on Waterloo, when British officers had no opportunity of earning distinction in Europe. When,

however, a chance came it was eagerly seized by Lord Lucan.

Hence he obtained leave in 1828 to join the Russians, and served as a volunteer under Diebitsch against the Turks at Varna, Schumla, and Widdin. He commanded a cavalry division under the walls of Adrianople in 1829, and returned to his regiment with the decoration of a Knight of St. Anne, having acquired also, without doubt, some new and useful ideas about the lance exercise, owing to a close acquaintance with the Cossack modes of warfare.

Lord Lucan is said to have paid £20,000 for his Lieutenant-Colonelcy in his desire to secure the actual command of the 17th Lancers. ('Death or Glory Boys'—Parry.)

We next find him in command of the cavalry in the Crimea in 1854, and it was he (in accordance with an order received from Lord Raglan—the original of which is now deposited at the Royal United Service Institution) who gave the order for the celebrated charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava. Discussions as to the rights or wrongs of this order continue to this day, but the fact remains that the British cavalry covered itself with glory, as witness the French General's remark, 'C'est magnifique, mais ce n'est pas la guerre.'

Lord Lucan is, however, chiefly to be remembered, in connexion with the Crimean war, for the charge of the Heavy Brigade which preceded that of the Light Brigade. As a matter of fact the charge of the Heavy Brigade was in reality the most important from a military point of view. But the romantic circumstances which surround the charge of the Light Brigade, added to Tennyson's poem, have caused the Charge of



LIEUT.-GENERAL THE EARL OF LUCAN, K.C.B., LORD LIEUTENANT
OF MAYO.

Presented by the County on his return from the Crimea, 1855.

the 'Heavies' to be less esteemed by the unobservant public. In 1869 he received the Grand Cross of the Bath, and in 1887 was created Field-Marshal, on the occasion of the Jubilee of Queen Victoria. For many years he was Colonel of the 1st Life Guards.

Lord Lucan married, in 1829, the sister of Lord Cardigan. He died on November 10, 1888, at the age of eighty-eight, being then the oldest officer in the British Army. At his funeral the coffin was carried on a gun-carriage of the Chestnut Troop, R.H.A., and was escorted by a hundred non-commissioned officers and men of his old regiment, the 1st Life Guards.

Lord Lucan was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son, George, Lord Bingham, who was born in 1830, and who, after serving as aide-de-camp to his father, retired from the Army with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. Lord Bingham was M.P. for Mayo from 1865 to 1874, and married, in 1859, Lady Cecilia Gordon Lennox, sister of the Duke of Richmond. He died June 6, 1914. The present holder of the title and 5th Earl is George Charles, who was born December 3, 1860, and who was married November 30, 1896, to Miss Violet Spender Clay. (See Pedigree III.)



BRUDENELL.



COLE OF STOKE LYNE.

CHAPTER V

THE IRISH BRANCHES AND THE BARONS CLANMORRIS

To return to the Irish Bingham. The younger son of Sir George Bingham, Governor of Sligo, was John Bingham of Foxford, Newbrook, Co. Mayo. There is no trace of the date of his birth, but even if he was born the year of his father's death (1599), at the time of his death (1707) he must have reached the great age of 108 or 109 years. He was M.P. for Castlebar 1692-5, and for County Mayo 1695-9. There is no mention of his wife in his will, so it is probable she predeceased him. His will is dated April 7, 1707, and was proved June 15, 1708.

Foxford is a market town, and during the disturbances of 1798, when the French, under General Humbert, had taken possession of the town of Ballina, eight miles to the north, the garrison, under Colonel Sir T. Chapman and Major Keir, retreated to this place; and General Humbert, on abandoning Castlebar, passed with his army through the town on his route to Sligo.

His elder son, John, married, in Dublin in 1683, Mary Lane. He was M.P. for County Mayo from 1703 till shortly before his death in 1707. He left no issue. The second son, Charles Bingham of Newbrook



JOHN BINGHAM OF FOXFORD, NEWBROOK.

and Foxford, was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1688 ; he was a major in the Army. He married Marie, second daughter of Henry Blennerhasset, Esq., of Creenish (Castlehasset). She died intestate, administered by her son Henry Bingham, April 15, 1707. They had a son Henry and a daughter Lettice, who married as his second wife her cousin Sir Henry Bingham, third baronet. She died in 1728, leaving as her sole executor her niece Ann, daughter of her brother, Henry Bingham



BLANNERHASSET.

of Newbrook. Major Charles Bingham of Newbrook was killed in the battle of Aughrim, 1691.

THE WILL OF LETTICE BINGHAM

In the Name of God Amen, I, Lettis Byngham, widow to S^r. Henry Byngham of Castlebar in the County of Mayo in Ireland, being in perfect health do think fit to make this my last will and Testament and Wherever I dye I desire that my body may be carried to Castlebar in the County of Mayo and there to be decently buried in the vault with my dear Husband, Sir Henry Byngham, that he made in the Church of Castlebar for his family. I order the sum of two hundred pound for the cariage of my body and for the whole expence of my funeral. I leave to my dear neice Ann Byngham, Eldest

daughter to my brother Henry Byngham of Newbrook in the County of Mayo my Lot of Ground which I Purchased in Dawson Street in St. Ann's Parish in Dublin, together with my house built in that lot, Coach hous and stables and all my goods of all sorts, my plate and lining, coach and horses, jewils, watch, cloaths and all my Furniture whatsoever. I leave the sum of two hundred pound to be laid out on a Purchase or at interest, the use of it for ever to be given to the Poor of the Parish of Castlebar in the County of Mayo. I leave the sum of ten pound to be given to the Poor of the Parish of Castlebar at the time of my Funiral. I leave the sum of five pound to the Poor of the Parish of St. Ann's in Dawson Street in Dublin. I leave the sum of five pound to the poor of the Parish of Balinroab in the County of Mayo. I leave the sum of three pound to the poor of the Parish of Hollymount in the County of Mayo. I leave alsoe to my dear neice Ann Byngham, daughter to my Brother Byngham of Newbrook, the sum of eight hundred pound due to me from her father in two bonds. And this I do declare to be my last will and testement and of this my last will and testement I do appoint my neice Ann Byngham, daughter to my brother Byngham of Newbrook, to be my Sole Executor earnestly desireing her to pay the above sumes and to account with M^r. Steward of Sumerhill in the County of Mayo, my Ajent for the arears of my joynture which I also leave to her. As wites my hand this eleventh day of Nov^r. 1725 five. Lettis Byngham. Signed sealed, and published in the presence of these three witnesses Martha Pain, William Good, William Makelroy.

This Codicil I make part of my said will in as full and ample manner as if the same and the contents thereof had been there perticularly mentioned. I bequeath unto my dear brother Thomas, Lord Bishop of Oserry, the sum of twelve hundred pound now in his hands of mine to be disposed of as I here shall mention, two hundred pound of it I desire to be given to my brother Goerg Vesey for the use of his second son, a year after my death and one hundred pound I leave of it to my dear niece Margret Colclough to be laid out in a Ring, and four



THE RIGHT HON. HENRY BINGHAM OF NEWBROOK.
Lord Justice of Ireland. Died 1743.

hundred pound to be paid in a year after my death to my niece Ann Byngham, daughter to my Brother Henry Byngham of Newbrook in the County of Mayo. She being my sole Executor in my foresaid will left with my Sister Dawson in Dublin. This four hundred pound I leave her besides all in my will to discharge part of those Legacies and my funeral expences, as also to set up a Marble Monument in the Church of Castlebar, which is now in M^r. Charles Gerrie's hands in Galway, and the remainder five hundred pound I leave to my dear brother Thomas, Lord Bishop of Oserry, and to my dear sister Mary Lady Vesey, her father's Picture. This twelvth day of March seventeen hundred and 27 eight, as witnes my hand, Lettis Byngham. Signed, sealed and published in the presence of these three witnesses Anne Hinckes, Lucy Wansborough, Joseph Bartram.

The last will and testament with codicil annexed of Leticia Lady Byngham, widow and relict of Henry Byngham of Castlebar, Co. Mayo, Baronet late deceased, was proved by Anne Byngham, niece of said deceased and sole executrix named in said will. D. 22nd Nov. 1728.

His grandson, the Right Honourable Henry Bingham, entered Trinity College, Dublin, on March 4, 1704, aged seventeen. He married Ann, fifth daughter of Dr. John Vesey, Archbishop of Tuam, and one of the Lords Justices of Ireland. Mr. Bingham was Member for Castlebar practically from 1715 until his death, which took place in the latter part of the year 1743, or the beginning of 1744. We give a portrait of the Right Hon. Henry Bingham of Newbrook. The original hangs in Bingham Castle. The name of the artist is unknown, as also is the exact date of the portrait. Unfortunately the picture is in a very bad state of repair, and it was not possible to obtain a more satisfactory reproduction.

The will of the Right Hon. Henry Bingham, a copy of which we give here, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Dublin.

The Right Hon. Henry Bingham of Newbrook, Co. Mayo, Esq.

I order that my funeral expenses and all my debts be paid out of my personal estate as far as the same will go and that all the rest and remainder of my debts shall be paid out of the rents, issues and profits or by sale or mortgage of my lands of Dromscobagh, Bunnefinglass and all other my lands whereof I am seized or possessed in Ireland and which are not settled or agreed to be settled on my son John Bingham.

To daughter Ann Bingham, £1000.

To second son Henry Bingham one annuity of £100 to be issuing out of my said lands of Dromscobagh, Bunnefinglass and all other my estate not settled on said son John on his intermarriage, the same to be paid to him for and during the term of his natural life. . . .

I give and devise said lands of Dromscobagh, Bunnefinglass and all other lands whereof I am seized or possessed and which were not settled . . . on said son John unto Sir John Denny Vesey of Abbylease in the Queen's Co., Baronet, and Alderman Richard Dawson of the city of Dublin . . . subject to the payment of my debts and of the legacy and annuity before mentioned in trust for and to the use of my son John for his life . . . after his decease to the use of Henry, eldest son of my said son John during his life . . . and his heirs male . . . remainder to Arthur, 2nd son of said son John . . . and his heirs male . . . remainder to the use of every other son of said son John and his heirs male . . . remainder to my 2nd son Henry . . . remainder to the use of Sir John Bingham of Castlebar, Co. Mayo, Baronet . . . remainder to John Bingham, eldest son of Sir John . . . and his heirs male . . . remainder to Charles, second son of said Sir John . . . and his heirs male . . . remainder to George, third son of said Sir John . . . remainder to Henry, brother to said Sir



JOHN VESEY, ARCHBISHOP OF TUAM.

John . . . and his heirs male . . . with remainder to my own right heirs for ever.

And whereas by Indented Articles of Agreement made on the intermarriage of my said son John Bingham, d. 30th May 1738, it is provided and agreed that it shall be lawful for me by deed or will . . . to charge the lands of Ballanaloob, otherwise Noosebrook, otherwise Newbrook . . . with any sum of money not exceeding £8000. I do hereby in execution and by virtue of said power charge said lands of Ballanaloob with the sum of £8000 which sum of £8000 I leave and bequeath as follows :

To daughter Anne Bingham £3000 over and above the sum of £1000 herein before devised to her. . . .

To daughter Susannah Bingham £1250.

To daughter Katherine Bingham £1250.

To daughter Rebecca Bingham £1250, said sums to be paid to said daughters Susannah, Katherine and Rebecca . . . at days of marriage. . . .

(Directions as to payment and conditions in case of death.)

Further I direct that the sum of £1250, the remaining part of said sum of £8000, shall be paid to my daughter Dorothy Bingham at her day of marriage . . . in case she marries without consent said £1250 to be paid to said son Henry Bingham.

And whereas in and by said articles of agreement made on said intermarriage of my said son John, said lands of Ballanaloob and other lands are thereby agreed to be vested in and settled after my decease on said son John during the term of his life, remainder to the first and every other son of said John in tail male, remainder to my right heirs for ever, which reversion in fee so reserved to and vested in me I dispose of in manner following (condition in case of death of said John and Henry without issue male and in case of death of any of said daughters).

My further will is that my grandson Henry Bingham and all and every other person and persons who shall be entitled to and in possession of said lands and premises before mentioned by virtue of any of the limitations in this my will shall and

may when in possession grant, limit and appoint any part of the said premises not exceeding £300 per annum in value to any woman he shall happen to marry for her life for her jointure, the house and demesne of Newbrook excepted. . . .

Executors: Son-in-law Joshua Cooper, Esq., son John Bingham, daughter Ann Bingham, and brother-in-law William Vesey, Esq.

Witnesses: James Stuart, HEN. BINGHAM.
 Christ. Bowen, Dated 30th September 1743.
 W^m. Fox.

Codicil: Whereas . . . by said will I have settled my estate of Dromscobagh, Bunnefinglass and all other my lands . . . whereof I am seized or possessed and which were not settled or agreed to be settled on my son John Bingham on his intermarriage on certain trustees to the use of said son John for life, remainder to grandson Henry Bingham for life with divers remainders over. Now my will is and I give and devise my said estate of Dromscobagh . . . and all other my lands . . . unto said son John and his heirs for ever, subject to the payment of so much of my debts as my personal estate will fall short of the payment of and also subject to the payment of the legacy of £1000 devised to my daughter Ann Bingham and to the annuity of £100 per ann. bequeathed to my second son Henry Bingham. . . .

Witnesses: James Stuart, HEN. BINGHAM.
 Christ. Bowen, Dated 14th October 1743.
 W^m. Fox. Proved 1744.
 (No grant of Probate on Will.)

The portrait which we give here is that of Letitia Bingham, the third daughter of the Right Hon. Henry Bingham of Newbrook. She was the sister of Anne Bingham who married Christopher St. George of Tyrone in 1778. She is represented engaged in the hand weaving of ribbon, which was in the eighteenth century quite an occupation for ladies. Ribbon hand



LETITIA BINGHAM, WIFE OF CHRISTOPHER ST. GEORGE.

By John Ryan, 1780.

weaving continued in vogue until the invention of the spinning-jenny by Arkwright. This portrait is attributed to John Ryan, an Irish artist of no great merit, and its date is approximately 1780.

John Ormsby, of Cloghans, Co. Mayo, in his will, dated 1732 and proved 1745, mentions his first wife, Henrietta Bingham, and his second wife, Frances Vesey. The Ormsbys and Bingham were on very friendly terms as families presumably, for we find Sir Henry Bingham, John Bingham, Esq., and Captain John Bingham, the son of the latter, named as trustees in the will, dated 1700 and proved in 1714, of Robert Ormsby, father of John Ormsby.

This Sir Henry Bingham was evidently the third baronet. John Bingham had a daughter Henrietta, who is stated to have died unmarried.

The Ormsbys also married with the Veseys, for Dr. William Vesey, the son of the Archbishop of Tuam, married Mary, daughter of John Ormsby, of Dublin. One authority calls her 'Mary Dixon, widow of — Ormsby'; but in both the will of her father and in that of her mother there is mention made of a daughter Mary, and in her mother's she is specially named as Mary Vesey.

A title of Baron is stated to have been offered to Henry Bingham but refused. His son John married Frances, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Arthur Shaen, second Baronet of Kilmore, son of Sir James Shaen, first Baronet, by the Lady Frances Fitzgerald, his wife, daughter of George, sixteenth Earl of Kildare. Through this marriage the Shaen property of Erris, Co. Mayo, came to the Bingham. Sir Arthur Shaen having only two daughters, the second married to

Henry Boyle Carter of Castle Martin, Co. Kildare, the elder to John Bingham of Newbrook, the Shaen estates were divided between the sisters.

There is an interesting portrait of John Bingham of Newbrook, the husband of Frances Shaen. It hangs at Bingham Castle, and we reproduce it here. The date of the picture and the name of the artist have not been preserved.

The second son of the Right Hon. Henry Bingham—Henry of Castle Bourke—was admitted to the Middle Temple in 1739 and became a barrister-at-law. He was M.P. for Tuam from 1750 to 1768. He married Cordelia Tighe, and died *sine prole* in 1769. In his will he writes :

To my dearly beloved brother John Bingham, who has always behaved to me with great affection, I give and bequeath to him the remainder of all my worldly substance.

The date of John Bingham's death is unknown, but it is evident he was alive when this will was written in 1769, and dead in 1783, as Cordelia Bingham, widow of the above Henry Bingham, writes in her will : ' My executors shall as soon as may be after my death call in the principal sum of £1000 due and secured to me on the estate of the late John Bingham.' In another item of her will she bequeaths to her nephew, Richard Tighe, ' my father's miniature picture set in diamonds and my gold snuff-box, and my white muslin night-dress wrought with Dresden (?) work !'

His daughter Anne married Joshua Cooper of Mercuvy, Co. Sligo ; Susanna married, in 1754, the Rev. John Foster ; Katherine married Chamberlain Walker, Esq., barrister-at-law ; Rebecca became the

wife of Charles Hamilton in 1753; and Dorothy's husband was — Lee, Esq.

Henry Bingham, Esq., of Newbrook, son of John, and grandson of the Right Hon. Henry Bingham, was the next to succeed to the estate. He married on December 12, 1761, Letitia, daughter of Denis Daly, Esq., of Raford, Co. Galway, and his eldest son, John Bingham, became first Lord Clanmorris, being raised to the peerage of Ireland on July 30, 1800, as Baron Clanmorris of Newbrook, Co. Mayo. Through this alliance the Lords Clanmorris derive descent through the noble houses of Burke, Shirley, Devereux, Bouchier, and Plantagenet from Edward III, King of England.

Henry Bouchier, Earl of Ewe and Essex, married Lady Isabel Plantagenet, only daughter of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, who was son of Edmund Langley, Duke of York, K.G., fourth son of Edward III. Cecily Bouchier, their granddaughter, sister and heiress of Henry, Earl of Essex, married John Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, and the fifth in descent from them was Lady Dorothy Devereux, daughter and co-heiress of Robert, second Earl of Essex, K.G., by Frances his wife, daughter and heiress of Sir Francis Walsingham and relict of Sir Philip Sidney. She married Sir Henry Shirley, Bart., of Stanton Harold, and their only daughter, Lettice, married William Burke, seventh Earl of Clanricarde, and was great-grandmother of Lady Ann Burke, who married Denis Daly, Esq., of Raford, and whose daughter Letitia, as mentioned above, married Henry Bingham, Esq., of Newbrook.

Henry Bingham died in December 1789, and is buried in the chapel attached to Bingham Castle,

where a stone tablet bearing the following inscription was erected by his son Denis :

HENRY BINGHAM

OF NEWBROOKE HOUSE IN THE CO. OF MAYO, ESQ^{RE}.
 DEPARTED THIS LIFE IN DECEMBER 1789
 IN THE -3 YEAR OF HIS LIFE
 HE WAS A MAN UNTO HIS GOD
 AND TO THE RELIGION HE PROFESSED
 FULL OF ATTENTION TO HIS BRETHEREN OF MANKIND
 FAITHFUL TO HIS FRIENDS CONSIDERATE TO HIS ENEMIES
 WARM WITH COMPASSION TO THE UNFORTUNATE
 MAGNANIMOUS WITHOUT BEING PROUD
 HUMBLE WITHOUT BEING MEAN ; JUST WITHOUT BEING HARSH
 SIMPLE IN HIS MANNERS BUT MANLY IN HIS FEELINGS
 WHOSE WORD WAS SACRED
 WHOSE COUNTENANCE NEVER DENIED YOU
 WHOSE PROFESSIONS OF KINDNESS
 WERE THE EFFUSIONS OF THE HEART
 IN HIM HIS FAMILY LOST A POWERFUL SUPPORTER
 AND HIS TENANCY THE MOST BENEVOLENT OF LANDLORDS
 HE MARRIED LETITIA DALY
 DAUGHTER OF DENIS DALY
 OF RAFORD IN THE COUNTY OF GALWAY, ESQUIRE
 A LADY ENDUED WITH EVERY VIRTUE
 THAT COULD MAKE HER WORTHY OF A HUSBAND
 WHOM SHE SO TRULY LOVED AND REVERED
 THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY
 DENIS BINGHAM OF BINGHAM CASTLE
 TO RECORD THE AFFECTIONATE REGRET
 WITH WHICH HE CHERISHES THE MEMORY OF SUCH PARENTS.

It is stated that one of the owners of Bingham Castle, who did not like the Dalys, cut off that part of the inscription which referred to them, and that in its mutilated state it still remains.



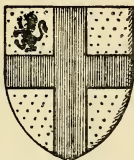
THE BINGHAM CHRISTENING BOWL.



THE BINGHAM CHRISTENING BOWL.

(See page 145.)

Administration of his will was granted to his widow Letitia on March 13. To his son Denis, a major in the 5th Dragoon Guards, from whom are descended the Bingham of Bingham Castle, he bequeathed all his pictures, prints, books and bookcases, with a request that he should 'take care of them in memory of his father,' as well as two valuable old rings 'that belonged to my mother's family.'



BURKE,
anciently De Burgh.

The will in full is as follows :

Henry Bingham of Newbrook, Co. Mayo, Esq.

I give and devise that part of my estate known by the name of my Sheane Estate and which is situated in the half barony of Erris, Co. Mayo, and in the King's Co. and Counties of Roscommon and Westmeath to John Kirwan, Esq., of Castlehackett . . . for a term of 300 years to commence immediately after my death upon such trusts as herein after mentioned . . . out of the rents, issues and profits of said lands comprised in said term or by sale or mortgage of a competent part thereof, such of the debts as by agreement with my father I was to pay out of ten thousand nine hundred and ten pounds consideration money of his conveyance money to me of part thereof to pay off and discharge the said Sheane estate as still remains unsatisfied, and also such of my own debts, if any, as

my personal estate shall not be sufficient to discharge, and in the next place to aid and assist my sister Mary Bingham and her assigns by all or any of the aforesaid ways and means in the punctual receipt of an annuity of £200 during her life, which she has for valuable consideration purchased from me as by said deed of annuity may appear ; and lastly upon trust by the ways and means aforesaid to raise, levy and pay to Henry Bingham my 2nd son £4000 in lieu and full satisfaction of any right or title he may claim to any part, share or proportion of such sums of money as I have by my marriage settlement or otherwise a right to charge as portions for my younger children and subject to the trust of said term of 300 years. I give and devise the fee and inheritance of my said Sheane estate to my 3rd son Denis Bingham, Lieutenant of his Majesty's 5th Dragoon Guards in Ireland, and his heirs male for ever, with power to him to settle £100 a year for every £1000 he gets by any lady he chooses to marry, and in case he dies without issue male my will is that it reverts to my second son Henry Bingham, Esq., and his right heirs for ever, subject to my debts and my sister's annuity arising out of the following lands, lying and being in the half barony of Erris, Co. Mayo, of my undivided moiety of the town and lands of Tumbeagh, Carne, Emlicash, Mullaughadoon, Tonskear, Knocklanling otherwise Knocknalina, Aughalassen, Maucowragh otherwise Moraghan, Tullagh-Cloy, Emlagvagh, Ballymecksheron otherwise Ballymacksheren, Cross, Renagnagh, Drumreagh, Barnagh, Lame, Ellagh otherwise Elly, Clougher, Nakell, Litterbeg, Clooneen, Corclough, Gladden, Invermunt, Attycoonanny otherwise Attyconanny, Towerglass, Glanturke, Duncrighan otherwise Duncreghan, Killgalligen, Mungibo otherwise Aghaghasheen otherwise Aghalashen, Innissglora and Kid Islands, Emlaghbegg, Lecarranclough, Lecarramacteige, Rosdugh, Onaghriagh, Lackmolloge, Glanmoy, Burrowskey, Shraghnaploy, Gortically otherwise Gortlectilly, Altor otherwise Altagh, Ballygally, Lenaghreagh otherwise Lennaghreagh, Merngs, Curraghmore, Loughmurraghy, Onrenaragh, Carra-more otherwise Balymonnelly otherwise Ballyconnetty with

its several farms and different denominations as will appear in the rent roll, Glancullen, Glantikilly otherwise Cloontikilly, Glancowe, Ederglann otherwise Aghaghvoneen, Mungmore, Doolough otherwise Dooyark, Carramore, Carranlogs, Litteragh, Glancashill, Gortmore, Annagh, Portilough, Mungnangane, Gordiniden, Loughmunaghy and Envor, all situated in the half barony of Erris, Co. Mayo, with all and singular the rights, members and appurtenances thereunto belonging. And whereas in pursuance of indented Articles of agreement duly made and executed previous to my marriage with my wife Letitia Bingham otherwise Daly, dated 27th October 1761, the sum of £5000 her marriage portion together with a sum of £3000 which I had a power to charge on the lands mentioned in said articles was to be the fund for younger children's portion. And whereas said sum of £5000 was afterwards paid by me in the following manner. I paid my eldest daughter Ann St. George since deceased £2500. I paid to Mr. James Browne of Brown Hall the remaining £2500 to redeem my Bishop's lease which my father was obliged to pay by my marriage articles out of the Sheane estate formerly given up by me to him for that purpose. And whereas my sister Mary Bingham has assigned her child's portion of £6000 to, for and in consideration of said annuity of £200. Now I do hereby in execution and by virtue of said power and every other power and authority vested in me charge and encumber all and every said lands, tenements and hereditaments in said articles mentioned with the sum of £3000, which sum of £3000 together with the sum of £6000 . . . I am entitled to, chargeable and charged on my settled or paternal estate, making in the whole £9000. My will is that the same shall be divided share and share alike in manner following between my five daughters now living, that is to say Frances, Letitia, Charlotte, Harriott and Louisa to be paid and payable to them at their respective age of 25 years or days of marriage, which ever shall soonest happen, provided they marry with the consent of their mother. . . . If they marry without her consent . . . the child so doing shall be cut off with £500 and

the remaining part to go share and share alike amongst my remaining daughters. . . .

I leave and bequeath my purchase of Lissrobert to my beloved wife and that after her death she shall dispose of it to any of her daughters she shall think proper to leave it to, also my plate, furniture, linen etc.

To second son the demands due to me by the late John and Loftus Stewarts.

To son Denis my pictures, prints, books and bookcases which I request he will take care of in memory of his father. I also leave him two valuable old rings that belonged to my mother's family. I direct that all rent due to me on my paternal estate at the time of my death may go in discharge of my debts and also the rents of my Shaen estate. I leave my house I paid for in Tuam as a freehold to my son Denis Bingham. I leave the three gentlemen my sons, my property of Borough of Tuam and I further recommend them to my brethren the Burgesses of Tuam.

I appoint my beloved wife Letitia Bingham guardian of my younger children under the age of 21 years and I nominate and constitute my wife Letitia the residuary legatee of my personal estate and I appoint John Kirwan, Esq., of Castlehackett my particular friend to be my executor.

Witnesses : Owen Lindsey,
And^w Clark,
Felix Pigott.

HENRY BINGHAM.
Dated 30th November 1789.

Codicil, I confirm and ratify said will.

To eldest daughter Frances Bingham £2000 in addition to the provision already made for her, which sum of £2000 I hereby charge on my Erris estate in the Co. of Mayo and my estates in the Kings Co. and Counties of Westmeath and Roscommon, said sum to be raised out of said estates and paid to said daughter Frances on the day of her marriage, provided she marries with the consent of her mother.

And^w Clark,
Owen Lindsay,
Felix Pigott.

HENRY BINGHAM.
Dated 22^d December 1789.



HENRY BINGHAM OF NEWBROOK.

Died 1790.

There is at Bingham Castle a portrait of Henry Bingham of Newbrook, the husband of Letitia Daly. The picture is by an unknown artist, and its exact date cannot be ascertained. The condition of the canvas rendered a more satisfactory reproduction impossible. Still it would have been a pity to have excluded it. It is just possible that at some time the canvas has been cut down, for it seems hardly probable that an artist would have, as it were, cut off the top of the wig in the manner shown.

There was a cause depending between said Letitia Bingham, widow and relict of Henry Bingham, late of Newbrooke, Co. Mayo, Esq., dec^d residuary legatee of the one part and John Bingham, Esq., of the other part. John Kirwan, Esq., the executor having renounced, Letters of Administration were granted to said Letitia Bingham during the pending of said cause. . . .

13th March 1790.

The widow of Henry Bingham remarried in 1794, her second husband being Walter Blake, third son of Sir Walter Blake, tenth baronet. A grandson of Henry Bingham, by name Robert Augustus, was unhappily killed by the accidental discharge of a pistol. It has been noticed in the family that the names Robert Augustus in conjunction have proved of ill-omen, all those bearing them having died young.

The death of Robert Augustus Bingham, who was accidentally shot, happened in this wise. He was seated at a table opposite to a Mr. Charles Knight, the author of Knight's 'History of England,' 'Old England,' and other works. It was at the time when percussion-caps had just been introduced to supersede the flint-locks of firearms. Knight was showing

Bingham how they were used on a pistol. The weapon went off, and Bingham was so badly wounded that he had only time to tell a hastily summoned servant that it was an accident before he died.

On one occasion Major Bingham was a principal in a fatal duel, the result of an election dispute with Lord Browne, who was reputed to be a dead shot. On the way to the meeting place in the Mullet, the major's horse stumbled in the sand-banks and he was thrown. His servant said 'Turn back, sir, you will surely be dead'; but the Major answered 'No! I go to live.' When the combatants were opposite each other, and the signal given, Major Bingham fired so quickly that Lord Browne was dead before firing. Of the mansion we read as follows :

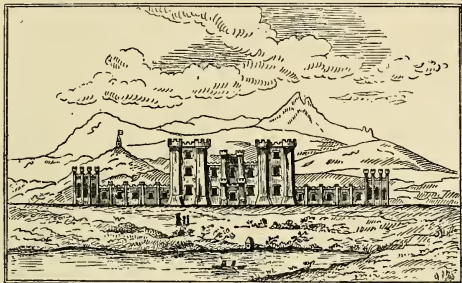
Major Denis Bingham came to reside in Erris about the year 1796 and began to make extensive improvements. He commenced building a suitable residence in the castellated style, with offices and garden commensurate with the extent of the building. The castle with a greenhouse in the same style at one side and a chapel at the other, corresponding in style with embrasures, turrets etc. occupied a space in front of 700 feet. The interior was ornamented with historical and allegorical paintings and the place has altogether a most imposing appearance.

Major Bingham also commenced to build a town at Ballymacsheron, now known as Binghamstown, but owing to the erection of Belmullet in a more central position, Binghamstown fell more or less into decay. Altogether Major Bingham did a great deal for the property, reclaiming land and farming. His father, Henry Bingham of Newbrook, left in his will 'the fee and inheritance of my Shaen estate to my third son Denis Bingham of his Majesty's 5th Dragoon Guards



BINGHAM CASTLE, BELMULLET, CO. MAYO.

and his heirs male for ever and in case he dies without issue male my will is that it reverts to my second son Henry Bingham, Esqre., and his right heirs for ever.' So Major Bingham having only one child, a daughter, and not wishing her to be deprived of his estate, he married her to his nephew Robert Augustus



BINGHAM CASTLE (from an old print).

Bingham, son of his brother Henry Bingham, and from them are descended the present owners of Bingham Castle. There are many valuable family portraits at present at Bingham Castle, Co. Mayo.

The Bingham of Bingham Castle possess a family relic in the shape of a christening bowl, which is and always has been used since it was first obtained.

The bowl is made of what is called delf ironstone, and the potter's name is G. Wooliscroft.

In design, it may be noted, the bowl is eminently unecclesiastical, being decorated with flowers and a vase. The painting shows some influence of Oriental

feeling, possibly Chinese, both in the colouring and the design.

The bowl is not circular, as its edge is a dodecagon (twelve-sided). The ornamental border is in two halves, which reverse on either side, and these do not meet accurately. This border is apparently stamped on to the bowl. Round the outside there is a rather elegant conventional pattern. The diameter of the bowl is fifteen inches. From our illustrations a very good idea of this interesting relic will be obtained.



YELVERTON.

We also give two views of Bingham Castle, one obtained from an old print, and the other from a photograph. From the latter a very good idea of the size and character of the house will be obtained. The reproduction of the old print evidently does not err on the side of excessive accuracy in detail.

The Right Hon. John Bingham, the first Baron Clanmorris, was born in the year 1762, and in 1791 he married, at Fortfield House, Co. Dublin, the Hon. Anna Maria Marie Yelverton, the only daughter of Barry, first Viscount Avonmore, 'the dearest friend of Curran, and the beloved of the good and great in Ireland, a lawyer, orator and statesman.' There are many stories afloat as to Viscount Avon-



CHIEF BARON YELVERTON, LORD AVONMORE.

more's suffering great poverty in his early manhood, and, as a proof, his pathetically saying to his mother 'Oh! I wish I had eleven shirts more!' When his mother inquired why he desired to have that particular number, he is reported to have explained by saying 'Because every gentleman should have a dozen.' [R. L. Sheil, 'Sketches of the Irish Bar,' i. 25.] Lord Avonmore was also very instrumental in bringing about the Union.

Very few facts about the life of the first Lord Clanmorris are obtainable. A couple of letters of his are preserved amongst the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum. From one of these, written in 1805, whilst on a visit to Cheltenham, to Lord Hardwicke, it appears that he was about to buy a seat in Parliament and he requested the favour of 'a step in the Peerage.' He estimated his income at about £12,000 a year.

From the other he appears to have built the barracks at Foxford, on the understanding that he was to have the nomination of the barrack-master, and he asked that his brother-in-law, Captain Raymond Kelly, might be appointed.' ['Add. MSS.' 35761, f. 36; 35766, f. 71.]

It is stated that John Bingham was the hero of the following anecdote, which is culled from an Irish newspaper :

LONDON IN 1792

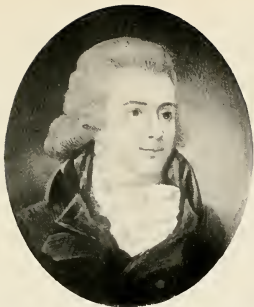
On the 21st January, a large crowd assembled at Hyde Park Corner, owing to Mr. Bingham's having made a bet of 500 guineas with a Royal personage 'that his Irish-bred brown mare should leap over the wall of Hyde Park, near the gate going from Piccadilly.' Mr. Bingham sold the mare

after making the bet, but not to disappoint the crowd he led a beautiful bay horse to the place, which performed this standing [astounding ?] leap twice in the presence of the Duke of York, Lord Derby and a number of the nobility. The wall, it is stated, was six and a half feet high on the inside and eight feet on the outside.

On July 30, 1800, the Right Hon. John Bingham was created an Irish peer under the title of Baron Clanmorris of Newbrook, Co. Mayo. Lord Clanmorris died in May 1821, and was buried at Hollymount, being succeeded in the title by his eldest son, the Right Hon. Charles Barry Bingham, who was born in 1796 and named after his cousin, Lord Barrymore. In 1816 he, Charles Barry Bingham, married Sarah, the daughter of Walter Lambert, Esq., of Castle Lambert, Co. Galway. The second Baron Clanmorris is said to have been the handsomest man in Ireland. He was also of a wild and daring nature, it being recorded of him that on one occasion he jumped out over the eagles in Morrison's Hotel in Dublin from the second floor! He died of consumption on board his yacht on June 3, 1829, having only enjoyed the title eight years, and was succeeded by his brother Denis Arthur, born January 22, 1808. His wife died April 27, 1865, and was buried with her husband.

The third Lord Clanmorris was a great sportsman, and the following passage from an article by the Hon. F. Lawley in the *Daily Telegraph* of Tuesday, December 24, 1895, will be read with interest :

About sixty years since Mr. Christopher St. George of Tyrone House hunted the Galway country. One of Mr. St. George's most intimate friends was Denis Arthur, third Lord Clanmorris, the grandfather of the present bearer of that Irish title. (The two were, as a matter of fact, very distant



JOHN, 1ST BARON CLANMORRIS.
(From a Miniature.)



CHARLES BARRY,
2ND BARON CLANMORRIS.

kinsmen.) At that time Lord Clanmorris possessed the best stud of hunters and steeplechasers that Ireland contained. Amongst them were included that celebrated steeplechaser Jerry, so well known in England, and Lancet, whom Lord Clanmorris regarded as better than Jerry. It was notorious that he had again and again refused a thousand guineas (then a great sum) for each of these grand chasers. . . . In those rollicking days it was the custom for Galway hunting men to be satisfied with a short quick run in the morning and then to address themselves to the more serious business of the day. It consisted in what they called a 'schooling' or what in England is termed a 'lark' in which every man did his best to pound his neighbour. . . . One wall cleared by eight or nine riders in grand style was immortalised by a correspondent of the *Irish Sportsman*. 'It stood,' he wrote, 'at least six foot six inches in height, for I myself saw Bob Dillon Browne, who stood six foot two, measure himself against it, and the sod topped his head by at least four inches. Lord Clanmorris on Distiller . . . cleared it in a manner which I do not believe could have been matched in any other hunting country in the United Kingdom.'

Another incident of a similar character is recorded by Colonel Maurice George Moore in the recent work, 'An Irish Gentleman, George Henry Moore.'

Sixty years ago 'pounding matches' were favourite amusements in the West of Ireland. It might be at some dinner before races or a fair when the punch was smoking, spirits waking high, and the merits of horses were being discussed, some fortunate owner of a great jumper would challenge a rival sportsman to this test. On the appointed day, accompanied by their friends, their grooms, and by half the countryside, they would ride to some very difficult piece of country, and then each in turn had the choice of a fence, over which the other must follow or admit defeat. Large sums were often ventured on these ordeals, and in the effort to pound an opponent the most dreadful obstacles were attempted.

The records of some of these matches lived long in the memory of the peasants, who delighted in dangerous games. They used often to speak of one between Augustus Moore on Faugh-a-ballagh and Lord Clanmorris on a fine hunter whose name is forgotten. They met at Ballyglass, half-way between the two houses, and in the midst of a fine hunting country. There was a crowd to see the sport, but the first fences were of inconsiderable size and easily negotiated. Gradually the competition grew keener, and each man, as his turn came to lead, began to select a fence more with regard to its danger to his opponent than to his own safety.

Several very high walls and narrow banks proved ineffectual obstacles, and Augustus's wretched little nag,¹ so much despised in the beginning, became the popular favourite by the extraordinary cat-like cleverness with which he crossed every fence.

Nearly two hours had passed and yet the competitors were quite equal, but nearing Newbrook, the residence of Lord Clanmorris, they came on a wall about six feet high with an uphill approach and, moreover, the ground was so broken in front that no horse could jump it. It was Augustus's turn to lead, and he went along searching for a possible crossing. In the corner was a large rock half the height of the wall and at this he rode ; to the amazement of all, the little horse changed his feet on the rock, using it as a sort of stepping stone, and landed safe on the other side. There was nothing more to be done ; Lord Clanmorris's big far-striding hunter would not even look at the rock, and if he had tried he would probably have been killed.

Denis, the third Lord Clanmorris, was also the owner of several race horses, which in their day carried

¹ ' Faugh-a-ballagh, so named because he had been bought out of a trap from an officer in the 87th Royal Irish Fusiliers (The Faugh-a-ballaghs). A more wretched-looking thing could not be seen ; not more than fifteen hands high, ragged and worn out ; he was incurably thin, with big knees, and seemed to be completely broken down. He could not gallop, and trotted with difficulty. He had only one quality : he could jump a stone wall six feet high with the greatest ease. . . . '



MARIA, 3RD BARONESS CLANMORRIS.

Died 1899. (From a Miniature.)

all before them, and won for their owner large sums of money. He died on February 24, 1847, and was succeeded by his son, the Right Hon. John Charles Robert Bingham, fourth Lord Clanmorris, who was for a short time in the Rifle Brigade and afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel of the North Mayo Militia. He died on April 5, 1878, and the title devolved upon his son, the Right Hon. John George Barry Bingham, the present peer.

It is interesting to note that there is a connexion by marriage between the Barons Clanmorris and both the branches of the Perse family in Ireland. Its history is as follows:

Denis Arthur, third Baron Clanmorris, married on May 1, 1825, Maria Helena, second daughter of Robert Perse of Roxborough, Co. Galway, and John Charles Robert, fourth Baron Clanmorris, married, May 24, 1849, Sarah Selina, fourth daughter of Burton Perse of Moyode Castle, Co. Galway, who died on November 28, 1907.

Consequently, the fifth Baron Clanmorris and his brothers and sisters had the somewhat uncommon fact of possessing a mother and a grandmother whose maiden names were Perse. Both ladies had a common ancestry in the Roxborough branch of the family, but the Moyode branch settled there some time previous to 1852, in which year it is recorded that Madeline Eliza Perse, eldest daughter of Colonel William Perse, C.B. (16th Lancers), a Peninsula veteran, married her cousin Burton Robert Parsons Perse of Moyode. His third daughter, Frances Moore, married, January 1895, the Hon. Burton Percy Bingham, third son of John Charles Robert, fourth Baron Clanmorris.

Hence it will be apparent that there have been no less than three Bingham-Persse marriages. From the above it will be seen that the Persses of Roxborough, Co. Galway, are the senior, and the Persses of Moyode the junior, branch of the family.

The Persse family tradition is that the Irish Persses came from Northumberland and were an offshoot of the Percies, Dukes of Northumberland. This may be correct, but failing documentary evidence in support thereof any discussion is beside the question.

At any rate as the date of the first Duke of Northumberland (Smithson, who assumed the name and arms of Percy in 1750,) was 1766, it must clearly have been, in the times of the Earls of Northumberland, the older title. We first find a Persse in Ireland in 1605, when the Rev. Robert Persse was Vicar of Carrogh and Downings, Co. Kildare. The name of his wife is not recorded, but Mr. Persse died in 1612, leaving three sons—Francis, Edward, and Henry.

The second son, Edward, was a parson and succeeded his father in the Vicarage of Carrogh. He was also Vicar of Straffan, and died later than 1642, in which year he is last recorded as living. Whether he married or remained unmarried is unknown.

The third son, Henry, lived at Clane, Co. Kildare, and died between March 26, 1672, and July 11, 1673, on which last date his will was proved.

He married (wife's Christian name Elizabeth, her surname unknown) and left two children, a son named Dudley, and a daughter Sybil. Dudley Persse entered Holy Orders. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he took the degree of B.D. Later he became Dean of Kilmachuagh and Archdeacon of Tuam.



SARAH SELINA,
4TH BARONESS CLANMORRIS.



JOHN CHARLES ROBERT,
4TH BARON CLANMORRIS.

He appears to have received grants of land in Galway and in Roscommon in 1677 and the following year. He married Sarah, the youngest daughter of John Crofton of Lisdorne, Co. Roscommon. Dean Perse died in 1699, leaving two sons and seven daughters.

He bought Spring Garden, Co. Galway, where he lived until he bought Roxborough. Miss Crofton belonged to the family, in which there was at that time a baronetcy. This lasted from 1661 to 1780, when it became extinct on the death of the fifth baronet, Sir Oliver Crofton, without legitimate issue. But he had a sister Katherine, who had married a Mr. Marcus Lowther in 1743. This gentleman assumed the name of his wife by licence in 1745, and had a baronetcy conferred upon him in 1758.

From this marriage are descended the Barons Crofton (creation 1798). The second baronet, Sir Edward, was designated for a peerage, but died before it could be conferred. The honour was therefore granted to his widow as if he had lived, and she became Baroness Crofton with remainder to her sons and his. The son of the Baroness Crofton became third baronet on his father's death, and his son Edward, who succeeded in 1816, became fourth baronet and second Lord Crofton in the following year upon the death of his grandmother. The seven daughters of Dean Perse all married and as follows :

Katherine to Major Hugh Galbraith of Capard, Co. Galway; Alice to Captain William Colles of Magheramore, Co. Sligo; and the others to Messrs. Nethercott, Ormsby, Hickman, Blakeney, and Walsh.

A man with seven daughters who can succeed in marrying them all off must have been clever, or

his wife must have been ; probably the credit was due to the wife.

Dean Persse left Roxborough to his son Henry, who married on June 27, 1688, Mary, daughter of Robert Stratford, M.P., and aunt of John, first Earl of Aldborough. He was High Sheriff of Co. Galway in 1701, and died in 1733.

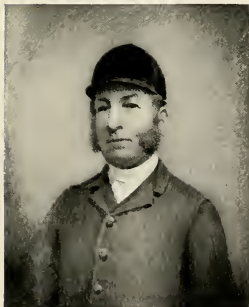
The peerages in the Stratford family were of these dates : Baron Baltinglass, 1763 ; Viscount Aldborough, 1776 ; Viscount Amiens and Earl of Aldborough, 1777. The title became extinct in 1875.

Mrs. Henry Persse died in London, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Tradition holds that Dean Persse lived to the great age of ninety-five. As a matter of fact, he matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, on February 14, 1641/2 ; he was then of the age of sixteen, and as he died in 1699, his real age must have been the more normal seventy-three at the time of his dissolution. Still, if not of great age, he was at any rate of gigantic stature, if all tales be true, for he is generally credited with having attained the height of six feet seven inches.

The next to hold Roxborough was Robert Persse, the eldest son of Henry. He was High Sheriff of Galway in 1742. His wife was Elizabeth Parsons, the daughter of William Parsons, and sister of Sir Laurence Parsons, third baronet, of Birr Castle. There had already been a peerage in the Parsons family (Earldom of Rosse) which had become extinct. In the next generation a new peerage was bestowed on Laurence, the third son of Sir Laurence, third baronet. He, in 1792, became Baron Oxmantown. A Viscounty followed in 1795 and in 1806 (February 3)



BURTON PERSSE (OF MOYODE).
Master of the Galway Blazers.



BURTON ROBERT PARSONS PERSSE.
Born 1826. Died 1885.
Master of the Galway Blazers, 1854-85.

the Earldom of Rosse (second creation). In this peerage there was a remainder to his nephew.

The eldest son of Robert Persse died young, but he was succeeded at Roxborough by his second son William. Of his sixth son Burton we will write presently.

William Persse was High Sheriff in 1766, and married his cousin Sarah, daughter of Colonel John Blakeney, M.P., of Abbert, Co. Galway.

Robert Persse, his eldest son, succeeded him. He was High Sheriff 1814. He was born 1763, and married, in 1801, Maria, daughter of Samuel Wade.

The fourth son of William Persse, by name Henry Stratford, married Anne Sadleir, and his daughter Matilda married Burton Persse.

The next in succession was Dudley Persse; born February 19, 1802; D.L. and High Sheriff; married November 1, 1826, the Hon. Katherine O'Grady, daughter of Standish O'Grady, the first Viscount Guillamore. He was a Lord Chief Justice and the father of Standish O'Grady, the gallant cavalry officer. Mrs. Persse died in 1829, leaving one son Dudley and two daughters.

Mr. Persse made a second marriage. His wife was Frances, only daughter of Colonel Richard Barry, by Elizabeth O'Grady his wife, and sister of the first Viscount Guillamore—a somewhat quaint relationship. Into all the ramifications of this generation we need not enter.

The Dudley Persse above mentioned was succeeded by his eldest son by the first marriage, also named Dudley. We may remark that by his second wife he had no less than eight sons and four daughters.

Dudley Persse, the son, entered the Army and became a captain in the 7th Foot. He served in the Crimean Campaign, was severely wounded at the Alma, and died, unmarried, in 1892.

He was succeeded by his brother, Major William Norton Persse, R.A. and D.L., Co. Galway. He died in 1893, and was succeeded by his son William Arthur.

We now return to Burton Persse of Moyode Castle, a residence which he built. He was J.P., D.L., and High Sheriff in 1816. He married first Anchoretta, third daughter of Giles Eyre of Eyrecourt Castle, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy, and three daughters—Anne, born 1821, died 1853; Eliza, born 1823; married 1847 Samuel Wade of Carrowmore, Co. Galway; died April 30, 1896, leaving issue; and Anchoretta Maria, born 1824; died, unmarried, October 2, 1911. By a second marriage to Matilda, daughter of Henry Persse of Galway, he had seven sons and four daughters. Their names are as follows: Burton Robert Parsons, William Henry, Henry Sadleir, Theophilus, Charles Graham, Dudley Thomas (Colonel 13th Light Infantry; served in the Zulu War; born 1839; married Mary, daughter of Stephen W. Creagh of Belleville, Atherery, Co. Galway, and died November 6, 1894, leaving issue Henrietta, married July 11, 1910, Captain Cyril Darcy Vivien Cary-Barnard, Wilts Regt.), and De Burgh Parsons. The eldest daughter of the second marriage, Sarah Selina, married May 23, 1843, John Charles Robert, fourth Baron Clanmorris. Burton Robert Parsons Persse married his cousin Madeline Eliza, the daughter of Colonel William Persse, C.B., and their eldest son Burton Walter now owns Moyode Castle. Burton Robert Parsons Persse had four sons and four daughters. The third



THE RUINS OF NEWBROOK.

Destroyed by Fire, October, 1837.

daughter, Frances Moore, married, in January 1895, the Hon. Burton Percy Bingham, third son of John Charles Robert, fourth Baron Clanmorris. He died, without issue, December 10, 1898.

Newbrook, the family seat until its destruction by fire in the month of October 1837, was before that unfortunate event a typical Irish county house; for there are many such, and not a few of them in ruins (as is Newbrook), scattered about all over the country.

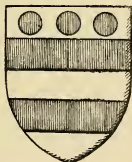
In form it is nearly square, and doubtless when inhabited contained spacious rooms, though apparently these were not very lofty. The place caught fire in October 1837, and burnt for no less than eight days.

Water in plenty probably was available, but the absence of appliances for extinguishing fire precluded all hopes of saving the place until too late.

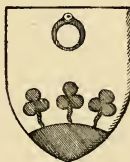
As will be seen from the illustration the ivy-clad ruins are picturesque in their desolation.

Comparison of dates will show that the fire occurred during the life of John Charles Robert, the fourth Baron Clanmorris.

The title being Clanmorris of Newbrook accounts for the retention in the pedigree of Newbrook, though the house itself, being destroyed and never having been rebuilt, is no longer the family home.



WAKE.

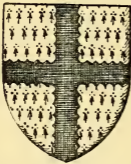


DORRIEN.

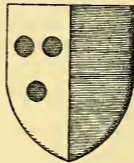
CHAPTER VI

NOTES ON THE BINGHAMS OF MELCOMBE BINGHAM

A WORD or two may be added about the Bingham of Melcombe Bingham in Dorset. It has been shown that in the sixteenth century two of the sons of Robert



NORWOOD.



TRENCHARD
OF WARMWELL.

Bingham of Melcombe Bingham, eldest brother of Sir Richard, served with their uncle in Ireland. The most famous of their successors was John Bingham, the Parliamentarian, who was during the Civil War Colonel of a regiment, Governor of Poole, and commander at the last siege and demolition of Corfe Castle. He was also a member of the Long Parliament at its dissolution. He married, first, Frances, daughter

and co-heiress of John Trenchard, Esq., of Warmwell ; and, secondly, Jane Norwood of Gloucestershire ; but left no male heirs and was succeeded by his nephew Richard Bingham (son of his brother Strode Bingham), who died in 1735. A succession of Richard's afterwards occupied the old house until 1829, when again a failure of male heirs let in the Rev. George Bingham, who was in turn succeeded by his brother Richard Hippley Bingham, who died in 1891 without issue, the house then passing to his cousin Richard Charles William Bingham. Amongst the most noted of the younger sons born at Bingham Melcombe was the Rev. George Bingham, sixth son of Richard Bingham and Philadelphia, daughter and heiress of John Potenger, who was born on November 7, 1715. He was brought up under the care of his maternal grandfather, Mr. Potenger.¹ Educated at Westminster School he passed to Christ Church, Oxford. After taking his B.A. degree he was elected a Fellow of All Souls and there graduated M.A. in 1739 and B.D. in 1748. On May 23 in that year he was instituted to the rectory of Pimperne, Dorset, where he died on October 11, 1800, aged eighty-five, and was buried in the chancel of the church. Bingham enjoyed a considerable reputation for great abilities and profound learning ; he was a good Hebrew scholar and an eminent divine. He was also an able archæologist and rendered valuable assistance to the Rev. John Hutchins in the compilation of the ' History of Dorsetshire.'

John Potenger, the father of Philadelphia Bingham,

¹ This name is variously spelled, and occurs as Potenger, Potinger, and Pottinger. Hutchins adopts the first. The *Dictionary of National Biography* gives all three.

was a man of some note in his day. He was born on July 21, 1647, the son of the Rev. John Potenger, D.D., by Anne Withers, his wife. Dr. Potenger was the headmaster of Winchester for a period of ten years (1642-52), and died in 1659. His son, after being educated at Winchester, proceeded to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1664, where he obtained a scholarship. After taking his degree on February 1, 1667/8, he entered the Inner Temple in 1675. At this time Sir John Ernle, whose second daughter he subsequently married, was Chancellor of the Exchequer. By his prospective father-in-law's influence Potenger was permitted to purchase the office of Comptroller of the Pipe for the sum of £1700. Later he was appointed a Master in Chancery, but this post he sold for £700. In the reign of James II he was removed from the Commission of the Peace in Middlesex for refusing to support the King in religious matters, but was replaced again after the Revolution. He died in 1733, his wife having predeceased him some forty years. It was, however, as an author that Potenger was best known in his day. A list of his works need not be given; still mention should be made of one of them—his *Memoirs*. These were edited by his descendant the Rev. C. W. Bingham, Vicar of Sydling St. Nicholas, Dorset. It was through the Bingham-Potenger marriage that the Christian names of Philadelphia and Peregrine were introduced into the family. As a biography Potenger's '*Memoirs*' are interesting, but they are chiefly valuable for the information gleaned therefrom on the condition of education, both at Winchester and Oxford, during the seventeenth century.

The Rev. George Bingham, B.D., Rector of Pimperne, Dorset, at the time of his death on October 11, 1800, was the sixth son of Richard Bingham and Philadelphia Potenger. He appears to have been brought up by his maternal grandfather, Mr. Potenger, why is not stated. George Bingham was educated at Westminster. In 1732, being then seventeen years of age, he was elected to a scholarship at Trinity, Cambridge, but preferring the University of Oxford, he was entered as a Commoner at Christ Church. Here he took his B.A., graduating later as M.A. in 1739 and B.D. in 1748. He had previously been elected Fellow of All Souls. He was Proctor of the University during the time of the Jacobite Rebellion in 1745. In 1748 he was presented to the living of Pimperne, Dorset, a cure he held until his death. Naturally, on his marriage he was compelled to resign his fellowship. Bingham's wife died in 1756, aged thirty-five, leaving him with two sons and a daughter. The eldest boy died by drowning in the Itchen in 1768. He was a very promising lad and at the time senior scholar of Winchester. The remainder of Bingham's life was passed at Pimperne, where he died on October 11, 1800. He is buried in the chancel of the church, where a lengthy Latin inscription records his virtues after the manner in vogue at that time. Bingham wrote a few theological works, but is best known as a careful, intelligent, and painstaking antiquary.

Peregrine Bingham, the second son of the Rev. George Bingham, B.D., Rector of Pimperne, Dorset, was the grandson of the John Potenger already mentioned. He was educated at New College, Oxon,

taking his B.C.L. in 1780. Though he had taken the legal degree, he entered the Church and became Rector of Edmondsham, Dorset, in 1782. Some thirty-five years later (1817) he was presented to the living of Berwick St. John in Wiltshire. It is also stated that for a short time he acted as a naval chaplain on board the *Agincourt*. Mr. Bingham died May 28, 1826, aged seventy-two. He appears to have been of a literary turn of mind, and wrote a Memoir of his father which was prefixed to a religious book 'Dissertations, Essays, and Sermons, by the late George Bingham, B.D.' He also perpetrated a poem in two volumes, entitled 'The Pains of Memory.'

Peregrine Bingham the younger was the eldest son of the Rev. Peregrine Bingham mentioned above. He was born in 1788, educated at Winchester and afterwards at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1810. Choosing the law for a profession, he entered the Middle Temple and was called in 1818.

Bingham appears to have acted as a legal reporter for many years, and certainly at this time was more engaged in literary pursuits than in legal ones. He was one of the chief contributors to the *Westminster Review*, and it is stated that in the first number there were no less than five articles from his pen. Later, Bingham was appointed one of the Police Magistrates at Great Marlborough Street, only resigning in 1860. He died November 2, 1864.

Bingham was the author of quite a number of legal works. By his wife he left two children, a son (also Peregrine) and a daughter.

The incidence of certain Christian names in some families is very remarkable.

Among the Bingham the holders of the Melcombe Bingham property have mainly been either Robert or Richard.

The following list will show how this occurred : Robert, Robert, Richard, Richard, Richard, Robert, Richard, Robert, Robert, Robert, Robert, Richard, John, Strode, Richard, Richard, Richard, William, Charles, Charles, and, lastly, Richard Charles William.

John dying without issue was succeeded by his younger brother Strode.

The name of Strode came into the family through a marriage (*vide* Pedigree).

Similarly the names of Peregrine and Philadelphia were introduced, following on the Potenger connexion.

Among the ladies of the family the names Anne and Letitia are not uncommon. Harriet occurs, and Lavinia is to be found more than once.

While investigating certain marriage registers, the editor came across a marriage between a certain Ann Bingham and a Mr. Readyhoof Winsall. The marriage took place at St. George's, Hanover Square, on April 24, 1795.

As a Christian name 'Readyhoof' is, one is inclined to think, unique.

We can remember a certain Mr. Mortiboy who was nicknamed Readymoney: dropping the 'h,' can Readyhoof be a variant?

The present direct representatives of the Bingham of Melcombe Bingham are six in number: Richard Charles Otho, born 1889; John Richard, born 1892;

Charles Jeffrey Slade, born 1893; Richard Humphrey, born 1895; William Philip, born 1898; and Christopher, born 1899.

The repetition of the family Christian names of Richard, Charles, and Christopher is to be noted.



BASKET.



HALSEY.

CHAPTER VII

THE LONDON BINGHAMS, AND OTHERS

IN this chapter, notes upon certain persons named in the text, and marked on one or other of the pedigrees, have been collected together for the sake of convenience. They could only have been entered in the text, for the most part, in footnotes, and the use of footnotes is to be avoided, if possible.

Towards the end of the sixteenth century a certain Captain John Bingham flourished. His identity is not easily to be settled; still it is reasonable to suggest that he was the second of the four sons of Robert Bingham (died 1593) and Joan or Jane Williams of Heringston.

The eldest son, also Robert, succeeded to Melcombe Bingham. John, the second son, apparently turned out into the world to seek his fortune, and was both a soldier and scholar. He translated and annotated Ælian's 'Tactics,' a book which achieved a second edition. The first edition was dated 'from my Garrison at Woudrichem in Holland, the 20th of September 1616'; and is dedicated 'to the High and Mighty Charles, only Sonne of His Majesty.' The second edition is printed A.D. 1629, with further notes, and an additional

dedication 'to the Right Worshipfull Sir Hugh Hamersley, Knight, one of the Aldermen and Colonels of the Honourable City of London,' and others, 'worthy Captaines and Gentlemen' of the Artillery Company, evidently the Honourable Artillery Company of the present day. In the dedication Captain Bingham speaks of being about to 'depart from them, and to journey into a farre Countrey.'

In the State Papers (Domestic), under date July 1, 1658, is an order on the petition of Colonel John Bingham the Parliamentarian—

that Winterborne Whitchurch Vicarage, Co. Dorset, has but a revenue of £20, and that John Westley, a godly and able young man, has offered to be minister there, if a comfortable salary can be settled on him,—to recommend the Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers to settle an augmentation of £40 on him.

So the Rev. John Westley must have been comparatively wealthy, if a parson could be 'passing rich on £40 a year,' and he had £60.

Colonel Bingham was then Governor of Guernsey. The Colonel had the custody of sundry political prisoners there, for we read under date August 19, 1658, that he was to cause William Ashburnham, a prisoner in Guernsey, to be conveyed under guard to Windsor Castle for his health, and delivered to the governor there.

This order was varied on October 19, the Tower being substituted for Windsor, a by no means pleasant exchange for the prisoner. Again on December 1 he is ordered to send to Windsor Sir Thomas 'Payton,' husband of Lady 'Payton,' then in his custody. This was probably the royalist son of the Parliamentarian,

Sir Edward Peyton. Sir Thomas was the eldest surviving son of the second marriage of Sir Edward.

In the preceding year there is an amusing warrant which leaves to the discretion of Colonel Bingham whether twelve barrels of powder and some muskets shall be sent over for the use of 'the poorer sort, who can handle arms though they cannot buy them.' Colonel Bingham is told 'to do as he finds best for



BINGHAM, OF
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

his Highness's service and the island's safety.' What he decided is not recorded.

Comparatively little can be gleaned as to the doings of the Binghams of Melcombe Bingham in London.

Firstly, they must be dissociated from the other distantly connected branch which had originated in Nottinghamshire. Of these last the pedigree, such as it is, exists, but none of the Christian names contained in it will fit in with the Binghams of Melcombe Bingham who settled in London. The coat armour of the other branch also differs.

Now, as the Registers of St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, contain many Bingham entries, besides the marriage

of Sir George of Castlebar with Ann Pargeter, it is clear that the family was connected with that parish.

The entries are as follows :

- Marriage. Thomas Bingham and Anne Stutvile, 18 Oct. 1624.
 „ William Austen and Anne Bingham, 1 Jan. 1626/7.
 „ Henry Bingham and Isabell Pulley, 21 Oct. 1659.
 „ William Bingham and Mary Brockhouse, 8 May
 1684.
- Burial. 'A Child of Henry Bingham,' 8 Jan. 1660.
 „ 'Henry Bingham's Child,' 8 July 1661.
 „ 'John Bingham,' 26 July 1664.
- Baptism. John, son of Henry and Isabell Bingham, 26 June
 1664.

Mrs. Anne Pargeter, whose maiden name was Gyle, and who married Sir George Bingham in 1661, was the widow of Clement Pargeter of London, by whom she certainly had a son Richard, and may have had other children whose names are not recorded. The date of her first husband's death is not known.

Clement Pargeter was the grandson of Sir Thomas Pargeter of Chipping Norton, Oxon, Barking, Essex, and London, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1530, having been Sheriff in 1521. He was knighted at Whitehall in 1530, and on his death was buried in All Hallows, Bread Street. There does not seem to have been a family of any note of the name of Gyle in London, but it is possible that the name should have been written Gyles.

The Gyles family were substantial merchants in London in the last quarter of the sixteenth century : at any rate they obtained a grant of arms in 1579 (July 28). The Pargeters of Chipping Norton for some reason, in the person of Sir Thomas the Lord Mayor,

though possessing a grant of arms, obtained a new one, why none can tell.

It may be noted that descendants of Lord Mayors of London seem several times to have married into the Bingham family, and this points to a marked connexion between city folk and the Binghams, English and Irish.

It does not seem possible to identify the Mary Gould who married Sir George Bingham, as his first wife, on February 20, 1654, and who was apparently for some reason or other remarried to him on April 21, 1655.

There was a Gould family in London at the time whose arms, like those of the Devonshire Goulds, were :

Per saltire, azure and or a lion rampant counterchanged.

The Goulds were originally Golds, and it may be observed that a Gold family in London, in 1634, were using with a crescent for a mark of cadency a coat. This was: Or, on a chevron azure, three bunches of grapes of the first, between three heraldic roses of the second. A curious and somewhat unusual coat.

Anne Austen of St. Saviour's, Southwark, widow, sometime widow of John Bingham, Esq. Her will was proved December 5, 1649, by her nephew, John Bromfeild.

Anne Stutvile (or Stutevile) was the second daughter of John Stutvile of London, a skinner, who was living in 1634. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John fixer of Basing in Co. Hants. The Stutviles came from Brinckley in Cambridgeshire. A son settled in Essex, where he married. He belonged to the Fine Office, in which he was a clerk. His son was the John Stutvile, skinner.

It will be remembered that Christopher Bingham, son of Richard Bingham, of Melcombe, Dorset, Esq., was, in 1637, apprenticed to a member of the Skinners' Company. Just as there were two Bingham families settled in London, so there were two Bromfeild families.

Of these the representative of one was a wool merchant, by name Thomas, who, in 1634, dwelt in Cordwayner Street, and who had an only son Thomas. The other, to which the Edward Bromfeild of London (Alderman 1634) belonged, was of Welsh extraction and had a recorded pedigree, of which we need only state that it was a Welsh one. He was Lord Mayor 1636-7, and was knighted by the King at Whitehall on June 4, 1637.

Edward Bromfeild had a son John, who married Joyce, daughter of William Austen of 'Cheuersall,' Co. Essex, gent. His second son was the John Bromfeild, nephew of Anne Austen, formerly Anne Bingham, already mentioned. William Austen, her second husband, belonged to a family of Austens then settled in the ward of Farringdon Within.

As regards the trades of the London Bingham, one we know to have been apprenticed to a skinner, as has already been told. The remainder, as far as they can be traced, were mostly 'free of the Cookes,' or members of the Cooks Company.

The 'Cook' Bingham, dwelt in Leadenhall Street in the parish of St. Peter's, Cornhill. There in the registers are recorded the births and deaths of many of them.

There was a Thomas Bingham who had several children. He, they, and his servants mostly died in a visitation of plague from which the city suffered in 1637. Thomas Bingham seems to have married twice.

There were also a Josias and Ann Bingham. Other branches of the family are to be found in St James's, Clerkenwell, St. Michael's, Cornhill, and in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle.

These excursions into the traces of London Bingham are perhaps not very pertinent to the matter in hand; still in a book of this kind it is as well to insert whatever information is possible to be obtained, and of a truth the branches are so varied that it would have been almost a pity to have excluded the hitherto unknown Bingham denizens of, and traders in, London in the seventeenth century.

The surname of the wife of William Bingham, i.e. Mary Brockhouse (married May 8, 1684), is worth note (see previous mention, p. 168).

It occurs in no Visitation, nor in any armorial. At first one was inclined to suppose that it might have been a corrupt entry for Mary Brocas, and that the lady was a member of the well-known Hampshire family. This is not, however, the case. The surname of Brockhouse is a fact, even in these days, for it is to be found (one mention) in the London Directory of this year 1915. Lower in the 'Dictionary of Proper Names' has it not, and it is, of course, absent from Marshall's 'Dictionary of Printed Pedigrees.' The London agents of a firm, J. Brockhouse & Co., of West Bromwich, appear, as we have said, in the London Directory.

In the form, or possible form, 'Brockus,' the name appears in the Registers of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, where we read that on January 30, 1619, a Thomas Brockus of St. Ethelburga married Jane Ladwell of this parish, by 'banes.'

The identity of Isabell Pulley who married Henry Bingham in 1659 cannot be ascertained. The only Pulley family of gentle birth was at that time seated in Essex at Leigh, and one was the rector of Assington in the same county. The Essex branch was the elder and had originated in Worcestershire, whence they migrated to Bridgnorth in Salop, and later to Leigh.

The other branch went from Mamble in Worcestershire to Tytherington in Gloucester, and thence to Wotton-under-Edge. Henry Bingham and Isabell Pulley had children, the entries in the registers regarding whom have been given.

The death of a Gloucestershire Pulley, a Miss Anne, is recorded as having taken place at Dursley as late as November 21, 1757.

A Mr. Thomas Pulley died in King Street, Seven Dials, on February 8, 1791, which is still later.

In conclusion, a brief note on the coat-armour of the Bingham family is here added, and will embrace that of the parent stock of Bingham Melcombe, County Dorset, as well as that of the Earls of Lucan, the Barons Clanmorris and the Bingham-Blennerhasset branch. They are as follows :

BINGHAM OF BINGHAMS MELCOMBE. Quarterly.

1. Az. a bend cotised between six crosses patée or, for Bingham.

2. Erm. a lion rampant gules, crowned or, for Turberville.

3. Az. three arrows erect, points downwards, for Chaldecott.

4. A quartering is given for Potenger, for which, however, there does not appear to be any warrant.

It is : Per bend arg. and sa. four lozenges in bend between six fleur-de-lis, all counter-changed.

It may be noted that a totally different coat is given for the family of Pottinger, in which there was a baronetcy which became extinct in 1909.

Crest—On a rock ppr. an eagle rising or.

BINGHAM, EARL OF LUCAN.

The paternal Bingham coat.

Crest—On a mount vert, a falcon rising wings expanded, ppr., armed, membered, and belled or.

Supporters—Two wolves az., plain collared and chained or.

BINGHAM, BARON CLANMORRIS.

1 and 4 the paternal Bingham coat, quartering Turberville 2, and Shaen 3.

Crest—As for Bingham of Bingham Melcombe, though one authority gives it as—a rock, thereon an eagle rising, all ppr.

Supporters—Two lions ppr.

Bingham, son of Charles Bingham and Mary Anne Blennerhasset, heiress of Henry Blennerhasset, Esq., Co. Fermanagh (Registered Ulster Office in 1708).

Quarterly 1 and 4 ; Bingham 2 and 3.

Gules, a fess ermine between three dolphins naiant argent, for Blennerhasset.

Crest—On a mount vert an eagle rising ppr.

From this it will be seen that the Lucan crest differs from the paternal crest, in that a falcon ppr. occurs in lieu of an eagle, and that it is armed, membered and belled or ; and the mount vert.

The Bingham-Blennerhasset crest is also a variant, the mount being vert in lieu of a rock ppr.

The various other Bingham, except in the case of the Bingham of The Vines, Rochester, bear entirely different coats, with which we are not here concerned.

All the Bingham of the parent stock and their various branches have one motto in common, which is :



APPENDIX

COLONEL JOHN BINGHAM

ON pages 158, 159, 166, and 167 brief references have been made to Colonel John Bingham the Parliamentarian. Since this book went to press, and too late to be inserted in the text proper, some information regarding Colonel Bingham, which has come to light by chance, is of sufficient interest to warrant its inclusion in an Appendix.

It would appear from the proceedings of the Committee for Compounding—that is to say, the Parliamentarian Committee charged with the duty of plundering Royalists—that Colonel John Bingham, mainly in conjunction with Colonel William Sydenham, was a most active agent in this process of legalised extortion. We here give extracts from the Calendar which relate to these matters.

It appears that on March 1, 1648, Parliament issued an order for the payment of a sum of no less than £1000 to Colonel William Sydenham, in part of arrears, from estates of delinquents concealed, to be discovered by him to the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall, or from those undervalued in compositions to be discovered at Goldsmiths' Hall, both Committees to receive and examine his discoveries, determine according to justice, and take course to bring in the moneys; also on a like order for Colonel John Bingham—that the same be paid from the fine of Sir Thomas Leigh, of Stoneleigh, Co. Warwick,

set on an undervaluation of his estate, *of which they were joint discoverers.*

This Sir Thomas Leigh was otherwise known as Lord Leigh. He had a son Thomas, also Sir Thomas, who lived at Hamstall Ridware, Co. Stafford. It seems that the King visited Stoneleigh and remained there for three days in 1642, or four years previously. Sir Thomas could not well refuse to permit this. When the King left he rode away with him, but neither took up arms, nor supplied men or horses. As he, however, remained for some time in the King's quarters, his estate was sequestered. Later he took the oath to Parliament.

In March 1647 both father and son were heavily fined, the father to the amount of £8200. On April 13 the fine for father and son was set at £5642. This was paid by April 23, and the sequestration suspended. On July 13 the son's fine was put at £1721. On January 10, 1648, the total fine was placed at £3749 5s. 6d., of which the son was to pay half.

On March 10 the father petitioned that he had paid in a moiety of £5642, in confidence that his son would pay the rest jointly with him, as estates were settled on him.

On March 22 the son was fined £1296 for his estate in possession and £1872 for his estate in reversion, and the father's fine reduced to £3770. Two days later the affair was deemed to be settled. On March 10, 1649, Colonels Sydenham and Bingham were ordered £1000 each, and it was to be paid out of Lord Leigh's fine, it having been found that he had undervalued his estate by £300 per annum.

On July 13 Sydenham and Bingham informed the Committee that the undervaluation of the estate was £456 and not £300. It seems that Leigh also had himself given the information, being in fear of discovery. Stoneleigh he stated was worth £1700 and not £1243 4s. 8d., and his leases in Bedford and Berks £1280 and not £879 15s. 6d.

It was therefore disputed whether Sydenham and Bingham detected Leigh, or whether the unlucky Royalist himself made confession. On March 19, 1650, his fine was increased for neglect of payment to £4719, being one quarter more with interest.

On April 2 the son begged that the £1200 fine imposed upon him should be accepted and that he should not be held accountable for half his father's fine, 'being not privy to, nor concerned in his particular,' and the former fine was confirmed. This had to be paid on April 3, and the son had leave to remain in London for fourteen days.

On August 22, 1650, the son owned to the possession of four houses in Lambeth, which he had omitted from his composition, and which were worth £40 per annum. Seven days later he was charged £80 extra for the houses in Lambeth.

On October 7, 1651, the case between father and son, as to who should pay, was ordered to be heard in three weeks.

On August 8, 1650, the case of another unfortunate, by name Francis Wortley, occurred, and it was rather curious.

Wortley had already compounded, but pending prosecution had married Frances Faunt, who was very wealthy. He sent in particulars of her estate, but declined to compound for it till he came into possession. This the Committee refused to accept and laid aside his report. The time limit for compositions (August 1, 1649) being past, Colonels Sydenham and Bingham 'discovered' to the late Committee for Advance of Money a debt of £2000 owing by William Staesmore to Mrs. Wortley and not compounded for.

The debt was at once sequestered and ordered to be paid to the discoverers.

Into all the details of the way Colonel Wortley, who subsequently became Sir Francis Wortley, was plundered we need not enter, but he was practically beggared. Nor was this all, for he found himself in prison, and he was also liable to prosecution in Yorkshire.

On January 1, 1652, we read that Staesmore sold, or was compelled to sell, land in Leicestershire to Colonel Bingham and others to raise the money needed to pay his debt to Wortley. But Bingham and Sydenham and a Dr. Staines, who also appears to have been joined in the transaction, were unable to get possession of this land until April 14, 1653, as the Parliament held tight to it till Staesmore's debt to

them of £1200 was paid. Later in the year they obtained three parcels of land valued at £44 13s. 4*d.* as collateral security and the last Michaelmas rents as arrears.

Wortley now appears again, and in danger of his life, as some years before he had been concerned in the shooting of one Edward Bailiffe 'condemned by a council of war as a renegado' or traitor. However he managed to get a pardon for this.

How much Bingham netted together over these transactions does not appear, but it must for those days have been a very considerable sum of money, besides, apparently, land. On the whole one cannot but regret that he was mixed up in what was really a by no means creditable speculation, whether considered from a political or a private point of view.

On March 27, 1651, we find a reference to Richard Bingham of Quarleston.

It takes the form of a petition of Bingham and Robert Hussey of Whitmills, Dorset, to compound on behalf of Henry Winter and Thomas Knoyle, 'neither of whom is sequestered,' for an estate they hold of Winter's.

Winter and Knoyle on April 22 beg to compound, being 'conscious of delinquency,' but not sequestered. On May 13 the fine for each is fixed at one-sixth, and amounted to £86 15s.

This was the Richard Bingham who married Jane Hopton (see Pedigree II). One of his five daughters, Dorothy, the eldest, married Delalynde Hussey (see note 1, Pedigree II).

INDEX

- ACHAM, Francis, notice of, 55
 Ælian's 'Tactics,' 165, 166
 Anecdotes of 1st Baron Clan-
 morris, 147, 148
 Appreciation of Sir R. Bingham,
 63
 Ardrary (Ordinary), 71, 72
 Austen, Anne (Bingham), 169, 170
 Austen, Joyce, 170
- BACON family, account of, 83, 84
 'Baggage fellow,' 76
 Ballymote, notice of, 62
 Barkley, Francis, notice of, 68, 69
 Barry, 1st Viscount Avonmore,
 146, 147
 Belasye, Lady Elizabeth, 122
 Bingham, Alianor, 15
 Bingham, Ann, 129, 134
 Bingham, Anne, 136
 Bingham, Baronetcy :
 Sir Henry (1st Baronet), 104
 Sir George (2nd Baronet), 105
 Sir Henry (3rd Baronet), 105 ;
 portrait of, 108-110 ; Will
 of, 105-8
 Sir George (4th Baronet), 109
 Sir John (5th Baronet), 111
 Sir John (6th Baronet), 111
 Sir Charles (7th Baronet),
 111 ; raised to peerage
 as Baron Lucan of Castle-
 bar, 111 ; created Earl of
 Lucan, 111
- Bingham, Baronetcy—*cont.*
 Hon. Burton Percy, 151
 Captain, 104
 Charles, of Newbrook and
 Foxford, 128, 129
 Christopher, 170
 Denis (Major), 144
 Dorothy, 137
 Elizabeth, 15
 Sir George (of Castlebar), 168
 Captain George murdered, 88
 Sir George, Governor of Sligo,
 66, 89, 104
 Rev. George, B.D., 159, 161
 Sir George Ridout, 123, 124
 Henrietta, 135
 The Right Hon. Henry, 131-
 4 ; title of Baron offered but
 refused, 135
 Henry, of Castle Bourke, 136
 Henry, death, 137 ; buried
 at Bingham Castle, 137 ;
 monumental inscription,
 138 ; Will, 139-142 ; por-
 trait of, 143
 Henry (of London), 168
 Joan, 14, 22
 Johanna, 15
 Capt. John, author, 165
 Colonel John (Parliamen-
 tarian), 158, 159, 166, 167,
 and Appendix, 175-8
 John (Captain), 66
 John de, 10, 14
 John (I) (of Foxford), 128

Bingham, Baronetcy—*cont.*

- John (II) (of Foxford), 128
 John (of Newbrook), 135, 136
 John (of Newbrook), created Baron Clanmorris of Newbrook, Co. Mayo, 137
 John (of Newbrook), portrait of, 136
 Josias, 171
 Katherine, 136
 Bingham-Kelway marriages, 22, 23
 Lavinia, marriage of, 115-6
 Lettice (or Letitia), 105; portrait of, 134, 135; Will of, 129-31
 London branch, 167-72
 Martha, marries Nicholas Bacon, 83, 84
 Mary, 14
 Peregrine (I), 161, 162
 Peregrine (II), 162
 Sir Ralph de, 3
 Rebecca, 136-7
 Richard, 14
 Richard, Gentleman, of London, 46, 47
 Richard (nephew of Col. John), 159
 Richard Charles William, 159
 Richard Hipplesey, 159
- Bingham, Sir Richard, 21-103 :
 admits fault to Burghley, 91-92; applied for Perrot, 61; appointed Lord Marshal, 93; Armagh, Chaunter of, 93; arrested, committed to the Fleet, 91; arrives at Bristol, 58; arrives in Ireland, 93; asks to return to England, 90; Ballymote, siege of, 62, 89; battle of Lepanto, 47; battle of Ordinary, 71, 72; begs for release, 92; Berwick-on-Tweed, 46; buried at Westminster, 93, 94; Burkes and O'Rourke in rebellion, 87; campaign against the Burkes, 70; captain of *Carye*, 45;

Bingham, Sir Richard—*cont.*

- capture of Colours, 93; casualties at Armagh, 92, 93; charges against Bingham, 73; Cloon-oan Castle siege, 70; conduct of O'Rourke, 74, 75; Conquet, burning of, 45; conquest of Cyprus, 47; consulted regarding the Armada, 85, 86; counter-charges against Perrot, 73, 74; died, 93; disaster at Armagh, 92; Drake's expedition to Spain, 59; enquiry ordered, 91; expedition to Ostend, 48; fall of and massacre at Smerwick, 52, 53; Fitz-Williams rebuked by Privy Council, 87; George Bingham appointed, 77; goes to France, 43; goes to Jersey, 44; goes to Limerick with Perrot, 64; Governor of Connaught, 66; great slaughter, 71, 72; health breaks down, 93; heavy expenses, 65-66; household at Roscommon, 66; inscription on monument, 94; intrigues continue, 88; jealousy of Perrot, 72; joined by his brothers, 66; landing of Scots reported, 64; left England with 5000 men, 93; left for England without leave, 91; left Low Countries, 80; Letters to Walsingham, 53, 77-80; Letter to the Queen, 89-91; Lord Marshal defeated, 92; Mahon O'Brien slain, 70; marries, 80; massacre of Spaniards, 86; murder of George Bingham, 88; naval fight against Ryphawte, 44; new Lord Deputy, 87; Northumberland's rebellion, 47; O'Neill's rebellion, 92; ordered against pirates, 61; ordered to return to Ireland to stand his trial, 92; orders as to prisoners, 86; orders disregarded by Perrot, 77; O'Rourke

Bingham, Sir Richard—*cont.*

driven to Scotland, 87; O'Rourke captured, sent to England, tried and executed, 87; packed court, 91; Perrot, Sir John, Lord Deputy, 61; Perrot's abusive language, 76; Perrot's faction still in ascendancy, 85; Perrot's intrigues, 72, 73; Perrot praises Bingham, 62; political consequence of massacre, 86, 87; portraits of, 102, 103; Portsmouth, 45; quarrels *vs* Sligo Castle, 85; quarrels with new Lord Deputy, 87; quarrels with Wynter, 51; Queen changes her mind, 77; rebels assist Spaniards, 87; recalled, 76; requests needful troops, 88; request refused (leave), 91; request refused (troops), 88; restored to his post, 80; returns to Connaught, 85; returns to England, 44; returns home without leave, 53-8; rewarded by Elizabeth, 49; sent to Alderney, 45; sent again to Ireland, 61; serves against pirates and smugglers, 48; serves at Cambria, 42; serves in Flanders, 42; serves in Low Countries, 48, 76; serves at Mutterill, 43; serves at Namur, 42; serves at Rheims, 42; serves with Spaniards and Venetians under Don John of Austria against Turks, 47; serves at Vybbone Castle, 43; serves under Wynter, 49; second in command, 59; Sessions in Mayo, 67; Shane O'Neill, 64; ships separated, 50; ships short of provisions, 53; signatures of, 101; slaughter of O'Brien justified, 75; Smerwick, 51; succeeded by L'Estrange, 76; summoned to Dublin, 88; taken prisoner at Ruses, 43; trouble with the Burkes, 67, 68; Vice-

Bingham, Sir Richard—*cont.*

Admiral on *Swiftsure*, 50; views on condition of Connaught, 63, 64; volunteers for Dutch service, 49; Will of, 99-100; withdraws for expedition with Drake, 60; wounded at Leith, 45

Bingham, Robert de, 10

Bingham, Robert de, Bishop of Salisbury, 3

Bingham, Robert de (Lodres), 13

Bingham, Robert, 21, 22

Bingham, Robert, inventory of goods (1561), 40

Bingham, Robert, 101, 102

Bingham, Robert Augustus, 143

Bingham, Roger, 102

Bingham, Strode, 159

Bingham, Susanna, 136

Bingham, of Sutton, 9-16

Bingham, Thomas, 14, 168

Bingham, Thomas (of London), 170

Bingham, Thomas de, 4

Bingham, William, 168

Bingham, William de, 10-12, 13

Bingham, Sir William, 21

Binghams of Notts, 7

Binghams Worth, manor, 13

Bingley (Sir John), account of, 94-99

Blake, Walter, 143

Blennerhasset, Marie, 129

Bordar, 7

Boyle Carter, Henry, 136

Brockhouse, Mary, 168, 171

Brockhouse, name of, 171

Bromfeild families, 170

Bromfeild, Sir Edward, 170

Bromfeild, John, 170

Browne, Francis, notice of, 43

Brympton D'Evercy (tomb at), 17, 18

Burke, Thomas Roe, notice of, 67, 68

Burkes, the, Bingham's account of, 70-71

- CAESAR, places named after, 25
 Candych (Cavendish), Mr., 49
 Carey, Gregory, notice of, 44
 Carucate, 6-7
 Case, Captain, 56
 Cayleway (Kelway), 16
 Chideok, Sir John, 13
 Christening bowl, 145-6
 Christian names, Family, 163
 Clanmorris :
 The Barons, 146-51
 John, 1st Baron, 146-8
 Charles Barry, 2nd Baron,
 148
 Denis Arthur, 3rd Baron,
 148, 149, 150
 Charles Robert, 4th Baron,
 151
 John George Barry, 5th
 Baron, 151
 Cleeve, Abbey, 18
 Coat Armour :
 Bingham, of Melcombe Bingham,
 3, 23
 William de Bingham of
 Sutton Bingham, 12, 13
 Beauchamp of Hache, 4
 Filliol, 4
 Ramsey, 15
 Sydenham, 17
 Turberville, 23
 Coat Armour, outside oriel, 31, 32
 Compton, family of Sutton, 5, 6,
 18, 19
 Conolagh, the woods of, 57, 58
 Conspiracies against Queen Mary,
 46, 47
 Cooper, Alexander, artist, 113
 Cooper, Joshua (of Mercuvy), 136
 Cooper, Samuel, artist, 113
 Cornish acre, 7
 Cottar, 7
 Cromwell, places named after, 25
 Croxall, Samuel, 117, 121-2
 Cuffe, Jane, 105
- DALY, Denis (of Raford), 137
 Daly, Letitia, 137, 143
- Dalys, of Raford, Royal descent,
 137
 'Dandepate,' 76
 Deane, Richard (Admiral), 117
 Delany, Mrs. (on Lady Lucan),
 114
 Devil, the (places named after),
 25-26
 D'Ewes, curious story of, 81, 82
 Dillon, Theobald (or Tibbot), 69
 Dingle, 54, 55
 Dixon, Mary, 135
 Dovecotes, 39
 'Duchetiana,' 103
 Dursey Island, 56, 57
- ERNLE, Sir John, 160
- 'FAIR Circassian,' The, 117
 Family Christian names, 163
 Farthing land, 7
 Faugh-a-ballagh, 150
 Fenton, Edward, notice of, 59, 60
 'Ferting,' 7
 fixer, Elizabeth, 169
 fixer, John, 169
 Filliol, Alice, 4
 Filliol, Mary, 4
 Fitzgerald, Lady Frances, 135
 Fitzpaysn, Robert, 11
 Forbes, Lord, prisoner, 104, 109-
 111
 Forbes, Lord Arthur, 110
 Forbes, Mr. Arthur, Doctor of
 Physic, 110, 111
 Foster, Rev. John, 136
 Foxford, 128
- GARDNER, Sir Robert, 100
 Georgiana, Duchess of Devon-
 shire, 117
 Gibbon, on Lady Spencer, 124, 125
 Gould family, 169
 Gould, Mary, 105, 169
 Grey de Wilton, Lord, on Bingham,
 51, 52

Grymes-ditch, Mary, 117
 Gyle, Anne (Pargeter), 168
 Gyles family, 168

HAMILTON, Charles, 137
 Hawkins, Phœbe, 111
 Heigham (or Higham), Sarah, 81-83
 Heraldic glass, 35-37
 Higham, Thomas, tomb of, 84, 85
 Horsey, Sir Edward, notice of, 49
 Horsey, Henry, 16
 Hoskins, John, artist, 113

IRISH massacred at Nussey, 24
 Italian plaster workers, 38

KELWAY, Francis, 18
 Kelway, John, 17
 Kelway, Thomas, 16, 22
 Kelway, Sir William, 17
 Kildare, George, 16th Earl of, 135
 Knighthoods (some unrecorded), 21, 22
 Knollys, Sir Francis, 100

LAMBERT, Sarah, 148
 Lane, Ralph, notice of, 47; letter of, 48
 Lennox, Lady Cecilia Gordon, 127
 L'Estrange, Sir Thomas, 76, 77, 79
 Lucan, Charles, 1st Earl of, 111
 Lucan, Richard, 2nd Earl of, 122
 Lucan, George Charles, 3rd Earl of, 125-7
 Lucan, George, 4th Earl of, 127
 Lucan, George Charles, 5th Earl of, 127
 Lucan, Countess of, paintings by, 113, 114
 Lyte of Lytes Cary, 32

MANDEVILLE, Cecilia de, 10, 11
 Mandeville, Geoffrey de, 10
 Mandeville, John de, 11

Martin, Cicely (of Athelhampton), 104

Mary, rarity of name, 16
 Melcombe Bingham, manor-house, 24-39; carving at, 37; ceiling at, 38; church, 39, 40; courtyard, 27; crested pinnacles, 31; date of house, 26, 28; dated vane, 31; dining-room, 33; dovecote, 39; E shaped, 30; fireplaces at, 28, 37; gable destroyed, 30-1; gardens, 38, 39; gatehouse, 27, 28; grounds, 40; hall, 33, 34; heraldic glass, 35, 36, 37; library, 34; manor acquired, 21; no supporters, 32; oriel, 27, 31, 33; panelling at, 37, 38; pictures at, 37; plan of, 27; porch, 33; size of house, 26-27; stables, 38; windows, 31, 32; yew hedges, 38, 39

Middleton, Thomas (poet), 121

Monteage, Stephen, 117

Mordaunt, Anna Maria, 117

Morgain (Morgan), 44

'M'William' (a title), 71

Myddelton, Sir Hugh, 105, 120, 121

Myddelton, Rebecca, 105

Myddelton, Sir Thomas, 120, 121

Myddelton, Sir William, 105

NE CALLYE, Castle, 68

Newbrook, destruction of, 157

Norris (Norreys), Thomas, 78

Norwood, Jane, 159

Nussey Castle, siege of, 23, 24

O'BRIEN, Mahon, notice of, 70

Oliver, Isaac, artist, 113

Ordinary (Ardnary), 71, 72

Oriel and oriel window, 31

Ormsby, John, 135

Ormsby, Robert, 135

O'Rourke, Sir Brian, notice of, 74, 75

- PARGETER (or Pargiter), Ann, 105,
 168
 Pargeter, Clement, 168
 Pargeter, Richard, 168
 Pargeter, Sir Thomas, 168
 Paulet, Sir Hugh, notice of, 44
 Pedigree, Bingham of Sutton
 Bingham, 19
 Pedigree, Earls of Lucan, 112
 Peny, John, 15
 Perrot, Sir John, notice of, 62, 63 ;
 quarrel with Bingham, 69
 Perse family (account of), 152-7
 Perse, Burton, 151
 Perse, Burton Robert Parsons, 151
 Perse, Frances Moore, 151
 Perse, Madeline Eliza, 151
 Perse, Maria Helena, 151
 Perse, Robert, 151, 154
 Perse, Selina Sarah, 151
 Perse, Col. William, C.B., 151
 Pinnacles, crest-topped, 32
 Pirates, notice of, 61
 'Pixides,' 16
 Portrait of 3rd Baronet discussed,
 108-10
 Postills, 95
 Potenger, John, 159, 160
 Potenger, Rev. John, D.D., 160
 Potenger, Philadelphia, 159
 'Pounding matches,' 149, 150
 Poyntz family, 115-22
 Poyntz, Rev. Charles, D.D., 116
 Poyntz, Mr. Ferdinando, 120
 Poyntz, Sydenham, 116
 Prisoners in Guernsey, 166, 167
 Pulley family, 172
 Pulley, Isabell, 168, 172
- RACEHORSES, 151
 Ramsey (or Romesey), 14-16
 Ribbon weaving, 134, 135
 Royal descent of the Dalys of
 Raford, 137
- SARPEHAM, 10
 Scotts, Mary, 109
- Seal, Bingham, 23
 Shaen, Sir Arthur, 135, 136
 Shaen, Frances, 135
 Shane O'Neill, notice of, 64
 Sharpam, 10, 14
 Sickness of men, 55
 Smyth, Margaret, 113
 Sparrow, Drue, 117
 Spencer-Bingham marriage, 115,
 116
 Spencer, Countess, portraits of, 124
 Spencer, the Earl and Countess of,
 happy marriage, 124, 125
 Stanley, Sir Wm., notice of, 78, 79
 St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, Registers
 of, 167, 168
 Steeplechasing and hunting, 148,
 149
 St. George, Christopher, 134
 St. Helena, 122, 124
 Stutvile, Anne, 168
 Stutvile, John, 169
 Sutton (Somerset), 1 ; church at,
 1-5 ; heraldic tiles at, 4 ; man-
 orial history, 6-19 ; mural
 paintings at, 2-4 ; tombs at,
 4, 5
 Sydenham family, 17, 18
- 'TACTICS,' Ælian's, 165, 166
 Tainist law, 89, 90
 Tighe, Cordelia, 136
 Tregonwell, Sir John, 13
 Trenchard, Frances, 158
 Trenchard, John, 159
 Turberville, a Royalist, 23, 24
 Turberville, Lucy, 21, 22
 Turberville, Sir Richard, 21, 22
 Turner, Edward, notice of, 45
- UPTONS, the, 44
- VALENTIA, 51
 Ventry, the, 54
 Vesey, Anne, 111
 Vesey, Frances, 135

- Vesey, Rev. John, D.D., 131
 Vesey, William, Dr., 135
 Villein, 7
 Visitation, Herald's, 32, 33
- WALDEGRAVE, Edward, marries
 Lady Bingham, 81
 Walker, Chamberlain, 136
 Wallop, Sir Henry, notice of, 72
 Walpole, Horace (on the Lucans),
 113
 Ward, Luke, notice of, 59
 'Westward Ho,' Kingsley's mis-
 take, 50, 51
- White, Sir Nicholas, notice of, 67
 Whiting, Richard, Abbot, 10
 Williams, Thomas, 73
 Withers, Anne, 160
 Wyke, Roger, 17
 Wynter, Sir William, notice of, 50
- YELVERTON, Hon. Anna Maria
 Marie, 146
 Yorke, Rowland (?), notice of, 59
- ZOUCHE, Colonel John, 55, 56,
 58

Bingh

of Melcombe
d. 23 Ed
Hundre

Melcombe F
32 Edward I

Melcombe
(11 Ed. II).

de Bingham
Aged

ster Feb. 1407:
3 executors

b. 1841 ; m. 1866. 23rd Royal Welsh Fuslrs.

Charles William
, Fellow of
n., and Vica
-46 ; Rect
be ; b. 28
ec. 1881.

1. Mary Frances = Henry Stevens, b. 1805 ; m. 1833 ; d. 1854.	Vicar of Water- ingbury, Kent.	2. Emma = Thomas Day, b. 1816 ; m. 1846.	of Rochester, Esq. ; d. 1869 ; aged 68.
---	-----------------------------------	--	---

3. Sophy Bingham = Colonel G. P. Bingham, C.B.
b. 1818 ; m. 1845.

gham ;
e Rev.
1899,
1903 ;
2.
S
T
of
d.
b.
b.

1. Richard Charles William,* b. 1845 ; d. 1902 ; a Lt.-Col. ; m. Georgina, dau. of Capt. William Stuckey Wood, 1888.	6 sons.	2. Edmund George Henry, R.A., b. 1848.
---	---------	--

The estate of Melcombe Bingham was sold by
Lt.-Col. R. C. William Bingham.

orlase, the an
vent to Cam
Cook Holy Or
bridge." et, was proved Oct. 20 by
of the deceased. It is of
amily are 'Malignants.'"
y a remote descendant of

PEDIGREE II.

Bingham of

Robert de Melcombe Bingham, Co. d. 13 Edward I. Meotti Hundred Rolls 1273.

Robert de Melcombe Bingham; d. viii 32 Edward I.*

Richard de Melcombe Bingham; d. (11 Ed. II).**

Richard de Bingham, of Melcombe Aged 22 at his father

* So the Visitation Book tells us, but this is not in accordance with the date of his father's death given above.

** A Robert de Bingham, Co. Dorset, turns up in 1327. † Edward III., but cannot be identified.

1. (Sir) Richard de Bingham, of Melcombe Bingham (Kt.). Knighthood unrecorded. He was living in 1404, but died before 1408. = Katherine, dau. of Thomas Silvester by Elizabeth Daniel.

Robert de Bingham, of Melcombe Bingham = Margaret, dau. of John Frampton, Esq., of Moreton, Co. Her mother was Isabell, dau. of Walter Prouss (Prouse),

Sir John Bingham, Kt., d. s.p. Knighted by Edward IV. "in the field of Grafton, beside Tewkesbury, after the battle," 4 May 1471.

1. Margaret, dau. of John Eskett, of Dovel by Anne, dau. of Henry Martyn, Esq., wifwards . . . dau. of Russell, of Dorset.

Robert Bingham, Esq., of Melcombe there in 1324; b. in Bingham aisle of the church. 1520 the office of Bailiff of the Royal Demesnes of C

1. Robert Bingham, Esq., of Melcombe Bingham; d. 1561.

= Alice, dau. of Thomas Coker, of Maposder, Co. Dorset. Esq.

2. William Bingham, d. s.p. Witnessed the will da. 20 Nov. 1510 (2 Hen. VII.), of John Mervyn, of Fontel Giffard, Wilts.

Katherine Bingham = William Lanerton, Esq.

Anne Bingham = Mark Hayes, Esq.

Alice Bingham = Tristram Stork, Esq., of Trent, Co. Somers. d. 1532.

Joan = Riel. Compton.

Aoone = John Larder

Isabel = Alex. Seymer.

Mary = Willm. Gerard.

1. Robert Bingham, Esq., d. 1593, 30 Eliz.

= Joan (or Jane), dau. of Robert Williams, of Winterborne Heringsdon, Co. Dorset, Esq.

2. Christopher Bingham.

3. Sir Richard Bingham, Kt. (See Biographical Notice.)

Sarah, dau. of John Heigham, of Gifford's Hall, Suffolk, 11 Jan. 1558 she married andly Edward Waldegrave, of Lawford, Essex, and d. in 1634, aged 69. (See Biog. Note.) By Edward Waldegrave (or Walgrave) she had one daughter, "Jemmima."

4. Sir George Bingham, Kt., Governor of Sligo in 1593; bar. in Christ Church, Dublin, 27 Sept. 1599. (See Biog. Note.)

Cecily, dau. of Robert Martin, Esq., of Athelhampton, Co. Dorset; m. 1599; d. 1598; bar. Milton Abbas.

1. Robert Bingham d. 1587 in vita patris.

= Anne, d. & h. of William Chaldecott, Esq., of Quarleston, who remarried with John Strode, of Farham, in 1595.

2. John

3. Mary

4. Thomas

Martha = Nicholas, eldest son of Edward Bacon, of Shrubland Hall, Suffolk, nephew of Lord Chancellor Bacon, 25 July 1612, at Lawford.

Henry Bingham, of Castlebar, Co. Mayo Created a Baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles I. in 1634 (June 7); b. 1573.

= a dau. of John Byrce, of Cabintley, near Dublin.

Hece the Earls of Lucan.

Richard Bingham, Esq., d. 1636. Sheriff 1623.

= Jane, dau. of Sir Arthur Hopton, of Witham Friary, Co. Somerset; Kt.; d. 1633. Aunt to Lord Hopton.

1. Mary

2. Joao

* Of Richard Bingham we read that he being "one of the sons-in-law of Lady Hopton" gave a donation towards the "Great Bell, to the Tower of St. Peter's Church, in the City of Bath" (i.e. Bath Abbey).

Francis, dau. & co-h. of John Trenchar, of Warmwell, d. 1628.

1. John Bingham, Esq. = 2. Jane, dau. of — M.P., etc. Sheriff 1623; Norwood, of Gloucestershire; d. 1680. d. 1675. Colonel, Parliamentary Army, Gov. of Geerusey, see notes.

2. Richard d. 1639.

3. Robert b. 1612.

4. Arthur b. 1613.

5. Christopher, of Houghton; d. s.p. 1679. Apprenticed to a member of the Skinners' Company, of London, 1651, as "son of Richard Bingham, of Melcombe Bingham, Dorset."

6. Henry b. 1619.

7. Strode Bingham, bap. 24 Feb. 1621. Capt. of Foot in Army of Commonwealth, 20 Nov. 1654; d. 1657.

Cecily, dau. of Thomas of Henstridge, Co. Wiltshire; was therefore born way account for the Henstridge (the Ro

Elizabeth d. s.p. 1673.

2. Jane d. spin.

She was d. and co-h. of Richard Bingham of Bingham Bingham and Quarleston; d. 1685.

3. Penelope = John Michel, of Kingston-Russell, Esq.

4. Frances d. spin. 1681.

5. Grace = Thomas Skinner, Esq., of Dewlish; d. 1732.

Richard Bingham d. 1735; aged 69. Only son.

Philadelphia, dau. and h. of John Philadelphia, dau. of Sir John Er the Ex-Bequer; d. 1757; aged 7

Thomas Skinner, Esq. = Barbara Opie; d. 1769. d. s.p. 1736.

Grace = George Duckett, of Hartham, M.P.; d. 1732. See "Duckettians," by Sir G. F. Duckett.

Bingham of Melcombe Bingham, Co. Dorset.

Robert de Bingham = Lucy, dau. and h. of Sir Robert
of Melcombe Bingham, Co. Dorset; Turberville, Kt.
d. 23 Edward I. Mentioned in
Hundred Rolls 1273.

Robert de Bingham = Emma (Eleanore or Guioora), dau. of
of Melcombe Bingham; *d.* vita patris Sir Andrew Wake (or de Wake), by Jane
32 Edward I.* his wife, dau. and h. of Sir Roger St. John.

Richard de Bingham = Parnelle (Petronilla), dau. of Sir Geffry Warnhulle
of Melcombe Bingham; *d.* 1317 (or Warnhill), Kt., by Anne, dau. of Sir John
(11 Ed. II.).** Mohun (Mehun).

Richard de Bingham, of Melcombe Bingham = Katherine, dau. of Sir Thomas Aston, Kt. (Knighthood not recorded).
Aged 22 at his father's death.

2. (?) Thomas de Bingham. He was Subdean of Wells in 1401. He died before 1407, as he is mentioned thus in the will of John Ganvill, which was proved 23 Feb. 1407.
"To William Boyfield my second best brass pot and pan, a 'mediocre' dozen of pewter vessels 'garnysshed,' two chargers excepted, which I bought of the executors
of Thomas Byngham, late subdean of Wells, deceased." There was another Thomas Byngham also connected with Wells to whom as "Sir Thomas," the usual style
for a churchman, Edward Carleys in 1413 left as an official of the Cathedral the sum of 2s. 6d.

erine, dau. of Thomas Sylvester
Elizabeth Daniel.

ard, dau. of John Frampton, Esq., of Moreton, Co. Dorset, M.P.
mother was Isabell, dau. of Walter Prowes (Prouse), her brother Sir Henry Frampton, Kt.

1. Margaret, dau. of John Baskett, of Dovelish (Dewlish) = Richard Bingham, Esq. = 2. Anne 20 Edward IV.; *d.* 1480. 21 Edward IV.
by Anne, dau. of Henry Martyn, Esq., who m. after- It is not clear whether he was or was not identical with the Richard a Justice of Common Pleas who was created a K.B. on Ascension
wards dau. of Russell, of Dorset. Day in the Tower of London by Edward IV. on the Coronation of Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV., 20 May 1464.

Robert Bingham, Esq., of Melcombe Bingham = Joan, dau. of John Delalyode (or De la Linde), of Winterborne
d. there in 1524; *b.* in Bingham aisle of the church. Granted in Clinston (or Clenston); *bur.* at Melcombe.
1520 the office of Bailiff of the Royal Demesnes of Canford.

yes, Esq. Alice Bingham = Tristram Stork, Esq.,
of Trent, Co. Somerset;
d. 1532.

el = Alex. Seymer. Mary = Willm. Gerard.

ge Bingham, Kt., = Cecily, dau. of Robert Martin,
of Sligo in 1593, *bur.* Esq., of Athelhampton, Co.
Church, Dublin. 27 Dorset; *m.* 1599; *d.* 1598;
(See Biog. Note.) *bur.* Milton Abbas.

5. Roger Bingham
d. s.p.

6. Sir John Bingham, Kt., of Castlebar, Co. Mayo = Alice Mills,
d. s.p. 11 Aug. 1632; *bur.* Churchyard, Castlebar; of Hauts.
Funeral Entries Vol. V. Inq. Post Mor. at Ballin-
robe, 17 June 1633. His heir his nephew Henry,
son and heir of Sir George, his brother dec.

7. Thomas Bingham.*

8. Charles Bingham.

1. Christopher Martin = Cicely Bingham = 2. George Poulet, Esq.

1. John Willoughby, Esq. = Joan Bingham = 2. Goldesborough.

* 1640. In a list of names "of the fourth sorte of people of ability
in the Walbrook Ward whereof Sir Edward Bromfield is Alderman,
calculated in 13th day of May 1640," is that of Thomas Bingham a "Cooke."

Mary Bingham = Gilbert (? Henry)
Walles (? Welles), of Godlingstone.
He was *b.* 1516 and *d.* 25 Jan. 1607.

Castlebar, Co. Mayo = a dau. of John Byrne, of
of Nova Scotia by Cabinteely, near Dublin.
(June 7); *b.* 1573.

John Bingham, Esq., of Foxford = ? A Miss Ormsby.
Co. Mayo; will proved 15 June The marriage of a "John Bingham,
1708. M.P. for Castlebar 1692- of Ballin, Co. Mayo, in 16—. His
95, and for Co. Mayo 1695-6. father-in-law's will is *d.* 13 July 1664."

Other issue.

Hence the Earls of Lucan.

Hence the Barons Clanmorris.

7. Strode Bingham, hap. = Cecily, dau. of Thomas Chapman, of Yenson, in the parish
24 Feb. 1621. Capt. of Henstridge, Co. Somerset; *d.* 1725; aged 97. She
of Foot in Army of was therefore born in 1628. Would this marriage in any
Commonwealth, 20 way account for the presence of Nicholas Bingham at
Nov. 1654; *d.* 1673. Henstridge (the Royalist)? See note.

8. Francis
b. 1625.

9. Bingham
b. 1626.

1. Dorothy = Delalynde Hussey, Esq.,
b. 1674. of Thomson. (See Note 1.)
Elizabeth.

2. Rachel = William Shergall,
b. 1615; Gent.
m. 1636.

3. Anne = Roger Clark,
hap. 1616. Rector of
Todbere.

4. Elizabeth.

5. Jane = Christopher Twiniho, Esq.,
b. 1627; of Turnworth.
d. 1677.

Richard Bingham = Philadelphia, dau. and h. of John Potenger, Esq., by
d. 1735; aged Philadelphia, dau. of Sir John Ernie, Kt., Chancellor of
69. Only son. the Exchequer; *d.* 1757; aged 79; *bur.* at Melcombe.

1. Jane = Boucher.

2. Dorothy = Thomas Chaldecott.

3. Rachel = George Mullens, M.D., of Sarum.

Rachel = Edward Poore, Esq.;
sole surviving *d.* 1780.
child; *m.* 1731;
d. 1771.

1. Robert, *b.* 1712; *d.* 1713. 5. William, *b.* 1713.
Banned at Melcombe.

6. George Bingham, B.D., Rector of Pim-
perne and More Criche; Fellow of All 1748 Sarah
Souls, Oxon.; *d.* 11 Oct. 1800; aged 85. Beale; *d.*
1756.

1. Philadelphia = George Borlase, Esq.,
b. 1696; *d.* of Penzance. (See
s.p. 1754. Note 2.)

2. Rachel,
b. 1697;
d. 1740.

3. Annabella, = Robert Hann, of
b. 1700; *d.* Corie Castle;
1771. *d.* 1772.

4. Susanna,
b. 1707;
d. 1780.

5. Elizabeth,
b. 1708;
d. 1751.

6. Leonora = John Wheeler, of Offen-
b. 1718; ham, Worcestershire;
d. 1795. *d.* 1795.

7. Mary,
b. 1719;
d. 1742.

gnata, dau. of Libert Dorrien, Esq.;
d. 1827, aged 79; *m.* in Parish Church
of West Ham; *bur.* at Great Gaddesden.

3. John, *b.* 1746;
d. 1760 at Calcutta.

Sarah,
b. 1749;
d. s.p.

1. John,
b. 1751;
d. 1768.

2. Peregrina, Fellow of New Coll., = Amy, sister of the Rev. William Lisle Bowles.
Oxon.; Rector of Edmundesham, She remarried with Colonel Sir Richard
etc.; *b.* 1753; *d.* 1826. Williams, K.C.B., and *d.* 29 Nov. 1839, aged 90.

Robert Bingham = Anne, d. h. of William Chaddock, 2. John = 1. Mary
 d. 1791 in viid patris. Esq., of Quenston, co. York, m. 1750. 3. Joan
 of Parkham, m. 1795. 4. Francis
 4. Anne

of Sharnhall Hill, Suffolk, nephew
 of Lord Chancellor Bacon, 25 July
 1612, at Lawford.

Henry Bingham of Castlebar, Co. Mayo = dau. of John Byrne, of
 Great B. Barrow of Nova Scotia by J. Cabeltrey, near Dublin.
 Charles L. in 1614 (June 7). b. 1573.

Richard Bingham, Esq. = Jane, dau. of Sir Arthur Hopton, of Wigham Frayn,
 Co. Somerset. R.I. d. 1635. Aunt to Lord Hopton.
 *Of Richard Bingham we read that he being "one of the sons-in-law of Lady Hopton" gave a donation towards the
 (now required for the "Great Ball, in the Tower of St. Peter's Church, in the City of Bath" (i.e. Bath Abbey).

Heuce the Earls of Lucae.

1. Frances, dau. & co. of John Temburgh, of Warrswell, d. 1628. 1. John Bingham, Esq. = 2. Jane, dau. of 2. Richard d. 1659. 3. Robert b. 1612. 4. Arthur b. 1613. 5. Christopher of Houghton; d. s.p. 1679. Apprenticed to a member of the Skinners' Company, of London, 1641, as "son of Richard Bingham, of Melcombe Bingham, Dorset." 6. Henry b. 1619. 7. Strode Bingham, bap. 24 Feb. 1621. Capt. of Foot in Army of Commonwealth, so Nov. 1654; d. 1673. Cecily, dau. of Thomas Chapman, of Yenson, in the parish of Henstridge, Co. Somerset; d. 1725; aged 97. She was therefore born in 1628. Would this marriage in any way account for the presence of Nicholas Bingham at Henstridge (the Royalist)? See note.

1. Elizabeth d. s.p.m. 1673. 2. Jane d. s.p.m. 1673. 3. Penelope King of m. Bingham of Bingham Bingham and Quarrelston; d. 1685. 4. Frances d. s.p.m. 1681. 5. Grace = Thomas Skinner, Esq., of Dewlish; d. 1732. 6. Henry b. 1715; aged 69. Only son. Richard Bingham = Philadelphia, dau. and h. of John Pottinger, Esq., by Philadelphia, dau. of Sir John Ernie, 3d, Chancellor of the Exchequer; d. 1757; aged 79; bur. at Melcombe. 7. Jane = ... Boacher.

1. Richard Bingham, Esq. = 2. Martha, dau. of William Batt, Esq., of Sarum; d. 1795. 3. Thomas Skinner, Esq. = Barbara Opie; d. 1769. 4. Frances = 2nd husband, Perry Buckley, Esq., of Winkfield Place, Berks. 1759. He was grandfather of Genl. Edw. Perry Buckley, of New Hall, Wilts. 5. Grace = George Duckett, of Hartham, M.P.; d. 1732. See "Duckettam," by Sir G. F. Duckett. 6. George Bingham, B.D., Rector of Pimparre and More Crichel; Fellow of All Souls, Oxon.; d. 11 Oct. 1801; aged 85. 7. 1728 Sarah Beale; d. 1796. 8. 1736 Beale; d. 1796. 9. Philadelphia b. 1699; d. s.p. 1754.

1. Sophia, dau. of Charles Hoken, Esq., of Great Gaddesden, Herts; m. 1760. d. at Paris 1773. 1. Richard Bingham, Colonel of Dorset Militia, etc.; b. 1741; d. 1824. Monument at Kingham Melcombe. 2. Elizabeth, dau. of John Ridout, Esq., of Dean's Lease, in Wickhampton; m. 1775; d. 1813; aged 61. (See Note 4.) 3. William Bingham, D.D., Archdeacon of London, etc., Vicar of Great Gaddesden and of Hemel Hempstead, Herts; b. 1774; m. 1775; d. 31 Dec. 1859. Buried at Great Gaddesden. 4. John Bingham, M.A., student of Ch. Ch., Oxon.; d. 1734. Epitaph at Melcombe. 5. Thomas, d. 1710. 6. Robert, b. 1712; d. 1713. 7. William, b. 1713. 8. George Bingham, B.D., Rector of Pimparre and More Crichel; Fellow of All Souls, Oxon.; d. 11 Oct. 1801; aged 85. 9. 1728 Sarah Beale; d. 1796. 10. Philadelphia b. 1699; d. s.p. 1754. 11. John, b. 1731; d. 1768. 12. Sarah, b. 1749; d. s.p.

1. Agnata, dau. of Isabel Dorrice, Esq., of West Ham; bur. at Great Gaddesden. 2. Agnata, dau. of Isabel Dorrice, Esq., of West Ham; bur. at Great Gaddesden. 3. John, b. 1746; d. 1760 at Calcutta. 4. John, b. 1751; d. 1768. 5. Emma Septima, youngest dau. of Educated Merton Physicist, Esq., of Whitchombe etc.; m. 1814. 6. 1785 m. 1814; d. 1863. 7. John b. 1826; m. 1849. M.C.I.

1. Sophia = William Clavel, Esq., of Smeed m. 1797; m. 1797; m. 1811 s.p. 2. Martha, d. 1770. 3. Richard = Francis, dau. of Paul Carleton, of Cashel, Ireland; d. 1848. 4. William = Sarah Emily, dau. of Lislet-Geat William Wyyard, who married with F. Wright, Esq., of Hinton Blewit, Somerset, and d. 1852. 5. Charles Cox, Col. R. Artillery; b. 1772; m. 1798. d. 1855. 6. Sarah Osmond, dau. of Samuel Hayer, Esq., of Warham; d. 1862. 7. Sir George Ridout Bingham = Emma Septima, youngest dau. of Educated Merton Physicist, Esq., of Whitchombe etc.; m. 1814. 8. 1785 m. 1814; d. 1863. 9. John b. 1826; m. 1849. M.C.I.

1. Robert Tulverville, Esq., of Grenadier Guards; b. 1777; d. 1851 s.p. 2. Mary, dau. of Thomas Elliot, Esq., of Rochester. 3. Arthur Batt = Emily, dau. of Wm. Kingman, Captain R.N. Esq., of Petworth. 4. Francis, and dau. of the Rev. Croston Johnson, Rector of Wilmshaw, Cheshire, at Barton Ch., nr. Chester; bur. Hemel Hempstead. 5. Martha Caroline Buckley, b. 1776; d. 1791. 6. Agnata, m. b. 1781; d. 1859. 7. Henry, b. 1817; d. 1860. Lieut. 90th Regt. 8. Maria Mammel = m. 1802 at Gaddesden; d. bur. vault at Gaddesden.

1. Arthur Mammel, R.N.; b. 1814; d. 1838. 2. Thomas Henry, R.N.; b. 1816; lost at sea. 3. George William Powlett = Sophy, dau. of Col. C. C. Bingham, R.A. 4. Francis Robert Bertie; b. 1819; d. 1839. 5. Emily Agnata Harriott = John Clavel Mammel, Esq., of Whitchombe. 6. Florence Agnata Frances Henrietta, b. 1850.

1. Emily Sophia b. 1846; m. 1865. 2. Major de Vic Tupper, 8th Regt. 3. Georgina Wyndham = Major Edward Tanser, b. 1848; m. 1867. 4. Constance Mary Henrietta, b. 1850.

1. William Wynyard, Fellow of New Coll. Oxon.; b. 1798; d. 1821. Bachelor. 2. Richard, m. 1830. 3. George, Cleric in Holy Orders; b. 1801; m. 1828; d. 1836. 4. Frances Margaret Anna Bvann, dau. of Anthony Blugrave, Esq. She had for her husband C. Wrothelley Digby, Esq.; d. 1849. 5. Richard Hippley = Harriet Georgiana, 3rd dau. of his maternal uncle, the Rev. John Montague Wynyard, B.D., Chaplain to the Queen, etc. 6. Francis Buckley, b. 1806; d. 1866. 7. Henry Edward, d. 1815. 8. Caroline Damer, 2nd dau. of Rev. M.A. J. Wynyard, B.D.; b. 1801; m. 1839; d. 1852. 9. Charles William Bingham = 2. Mary, dau. of Rev. D. Campbell, Esq., and Vicar of Sylling, Rector of Crow-Brigale; b. 1827; m. 1853. 10. Emily Georgina, b. 1799; d. 1823. 11. Sophia Maitland, m. 1836. 12. Robert Francis Wright, Esq., of Hinton Elmet, Somerset; d. 1860.

1. Henry Buckley Bingham A. 23 May 1866. m. 2 June 1908, now Smith-Bingham. 2. Marian Frances Robinson, dau. of Sir William Robinson, formerly Governor of Hong Kong. 3. Marion Frances Bingham b. 8 Aug. 1867; m. 1889. 4. John Hewitson Younger, 9 Feb. 1889. 5. Oswald Buckley Bingham, b. 7 Oct. 1868. Now Smith-Bingham, Major, 1st Dragoon Guards, D.S.O.; m. 28 Jan. 1903 Edith Mary, and dau. of the late Robert Tunstall Moore, of Stead, Co. Meath. Lieut-Col. July 1912. Last issue, 1. Oswald Cyril, b. 29 Jan. 1904. 2. Arthur I'Arberville, b. 28 Mar. 1907; and 3. Deane Robert, b. 13 Jan. 1912. 6. Myra Agnata Bingham, b. Jan. 1870; now Smith-Bingham; m. 30 July 1902, Robert Tannahill Younger, and son of George Younger, of Glasgow, R.C., Sheriff of Fife and Kinross; d. 27 June 1906, and has issue, 1. George, b. 8 Sept. 1905; 2. Myra Cecily Bingham b. 10 May 1905. 7. Angustus = Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Bingham, Rev. T. Mills, Rector of Buljham, Essex. Vicar of Stebbing, Essex.

1. Robert Douglas, b. 8 Sept. 1895. 2. Oswald, b. 20 April 1907. 3. Dorothy May, b. 6 Dec. 1891. 4. Sybil Marion, b. 27 May 1898. 5. Olive May, b. 14 April 1905.

1. Henry Buckley Bingham, now Smith-Bingham; m. 27 Sept. 1874, m. Muriel Alice, dau. of the Rev. F. Horne, Rector of Drintonstone, Suffolk, 1 Aug. 1890, and has issue, 1. Richard Clavel, b. 11 Mar. 1903; 2. John Croxtan, b. 1908; d. 1910.

1. Robert Douglas, b. 8 Sept. 1895. 2. Oswald, b. 20 April 1907. 3. Dorothy May, b. 6 Dec. 1891. 4. Sybil Marion, b. 27 May 1898. 5. Olive May, b. 14 April 1905.

Note 1.—Delahyne Hussy was living on 12 Oct. 1670, and dead before 20 May 1679. In the Hussy pedigree, Dorothy Bingham is designated as dau. of Richard Bingham, of Quarrelston, Co. Dorset, where her father for a time resided. Elizabeth Hussy m. a John Roy, of Woodlands, and 2. Sir Samuel Lennard, of West Wickham, Kent. She had 3 daughters, and died in 1702.

Note 2.—One of the two surviving sons of William Barlow, the antiquary (1605-1732), after the death of his wife in 1724, George Barlow, went to Cambridge (Peterhouse). Took his degree B.A. 1750, M.A. 1767, and D.D. 1780. Took Holy Orders. He was later canonical Professor and Registrar of the University of Cambridge.

Note 3.—Of Castle Hill, Axminster, Co. Devon, J.P. for Devon and Dorset; D.L. for Devon. late Fellow of New Coll. Oxford. Sometime Officer in the Life Guards; b. 1779; d. at Axminster 1862. A descendant of Bishop Sini.

John Hynde, of W. near Dublin.

John Bingham, Esq. of Foxford Co. Mayo; will proved 15 June 1708. M.P. for Castlebar 1692-93, and for Co. Mayo 1695-6.

Hence the Barons Clannorris.

Other issue.

The marriage of John Bingham, of Bullin, Co. Mayo, in 1515 - His father-in-law's will made 11 July 1564.

Cecily, dau. of Thomas Chapman, of Yemas, in the parish of Henstridge, Co. Somerset, d. 1525; aged 97. She was therefore born in 1628. Would that marriage in any way account for the presence of Nicholas Bingham at Henstridge (the Royalist)? See note.

8. Francis b. 1625. 9. Bingham b. 1626. 1. Dorothy = Delavalde Hussey, Esq. b. 1624. of Thomson. (See Note 2.)

2. Rachel = William Shergall, b. 1615; Gent. m. 1636. 3. Anne = Roger Clark, Esq. of Todenre. bap. 1646.

4. Elizabeth. 5. Jane = Christopher Twisble, Esq. of Tunworth. b. 1627; d. 1679.

1. dau. and h. of John Putenger, Esq., by 1st dau. of Sir John Ernie, Kt., Chancellor of Court; d. 1737; aged 79; bur. at Melcombe.

1. Jane = Boucher. 2. Dorothy = Thomas Chaldecott.

3. Rachel = George Milnes, M.D., of Sarum. Rachel = Edward Poore, Esq.; sole surviving child; m. 1731; d. 1771.

William, b. 1723. 6. George Bingham, B.D., Rector of Dymchurch, Kent; Fellow of All Souls, Oxon.; d. 11 Oct. 1800; aged 85.

17. Sarah b. 1736; d. 1796. 1. Philadelphia b. 1766; sp. 1784.

George Justice, Esq. of Penance. (See Note 2.) 2. Rachel, b. 1669; d. 1746.

3. Annabella = Robert Hann, of Corie Castle; b. 1700; d. 1772. 4. Susanna, b. 1707; d. 1786.

5. Elizabeth, b. 1708; d. 1755. 6. Leonard = John Wheeler, of Offchurch, Worestershire; d. 1795. 7. Mary, b. 1710; d. 1748.

Esq.; b. 1708; d. 1745. Church of St. Albans, Hilden.

Sarah, b. 1749; d. s.p.

1. John, b. 1751; d. 1768.

2. Prægen = Fellow of New Coll., Oxon.; Rector of Edmondsham, etc.; b. 1733; d. 1826.

3. Annabella = Robert Hann, of Corie Castle; b. 1700; d. 1772. 4. Susanna, b. 1707; d. 1786.

5. Elizabeth, b. 1708; d. 1755. 6. Leonard = John Wheeler, of Offchurch, Worestershire; d. 1795. 7. Mary, b. 1710; d. 1748.

1. Sir George Robert Bingham = Emma Septima, youngest dau. of Edmund Norton Poyndell, Esq. of Whitcombe etc.; m. 1814.

2. John = Frances Henson, dau. of retired Commr. R.N. b. 1785; m. 1824; d. 1865. 3. Caroline, b. 1809; d. 1889.

Mary = Nathaniel Tryon Smith, Esq.; d. 1862. (See Note 2.) 4. Leonard = Capt. W. Birchall, R.N.; b. 1780; m. 1812; d. 1844 s.p.

1. Peregrine Barriester-at-law, etc.; b. 1788; d. 1864. 2. Edward, R.N.; dau. of James Richard Cotton, Esq. b. 1789; d. 1823, at Lima.

Caroline Buckley, d. 1791.

2. Agnata Maria, b. 1781; d. 1858.

Henry, b. 1827; d. 1866; Lieut. 90th Regt.

Maria Maamel = Rev. Oswald Smith, M.A., Rector of Cuswold, Wilts.; 21 Jan. 1866. He m. 1865 at Gaddesden; bur. visit at Gaddesden.

Rev. Oswald Smith, M.A., Rector of Cuswold, Wilts.; 21 Jan. 1866. He m. 1865 at Gaddesden. Assumed the surname of Bingham by royal licence 9 Mar. 1893, nameforward "Smith-Bingham"; bur. in visit Gaddesden.

Peregrine = Clara, dau. of W. Stanley, Esq. b. 1820; m. 1840.

Eliza = Fitzherbert Macdonald, Esq. of Salisbury. b. 1817; m. 1845.

John Clavell Mansel, Esq. of Whitcombe.

Henry, b. 1827; d. 1866; Lieut. 90th Regt.

Maria Maamel = Rev. Oswald Smith, M.A., Rector of Cuswold, Wilts.; 21 Jan. 1866. He m. 1865 at Gaddesden; bur. visit at Gaddesden.

Rev. Oswald Smith, M.A., Rector of Cuswold, Wilts.; 21 Jan. 1866. He m. 1865 at Gaddesden. Assumed the surname of Bingham by royal licence 9 Mar. 1893, nameforward "Smith-Bingham"; bur. in visit Gaddesden.

Peregrine = Clara, dau. of W. Stanley, Esq. b. 1820; m. 1840.

Eliza = Fitzherbert Macdonald, Esq. of Salisbury. b. 1817; m. 1845.

Alco Clara = Chester Doughty, Capt. 3rd Royal Welsh Fusils. b. 1841; m. 1866.

William Bingham = 2. Mary, dau. of Rev. D. Campbell, Vicar of Sydling Rect. of Crow-Rect. of Mel-combe, Somerset; b. Sept. 1810; m. 1855.

1. Emily Georges, b. 1799; d. 1823. 2. Sophia Matilda, b. 1801; m. 1826.

Robert Francis Wight, Esq. of Hinton Blewett, Somerset. 3. Caroline Louisa, b. 1809; d. 1889.

George W. Capt. R.A.; b. 1804; d. 1841. 2. Richard Clavell, b. 1810; d. 1841.

Henrietta, dau. of John Mac-kintosh, M.D., of Edinburgh. 3. Charles Col. D.A.C. of R.A.; b. 1815; m. 1841; d. 1864.

Edmond = Cecilia Lewis Myler, Finsloe, dea. b. 1820; m. 1845; s.p. 1. Mary Frances = Henry Stevens, Vicar of Wateringbury, Kent. b. 1834. 2. Emma = Thomas Day, Esq.; b. 1815; m. 1846; aged 66.

2. Emma = Thomas Day, Esq.; b. 1815; m. 1846; aged 66. 3. Sophia Bingham = Colonel G. P. Bingham, C.B. b. 1818; m. 1845.

2. Myra Agnata Bingham, b. Jan. 1896; now South-Bingham, m. 30 July 1902; Robert Jamieson Younger, son of George Younger, of Glasgow, K.C., Sheriff of Fife and Kinross; d. 27 June 1906, and has issue: 1. George, b. 8 Sept. 1903; 2. Myra Cecily Bingham b. 10 May 1905.

1. Augustus = Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Bingham, Rev. T. Mills, b. 1821; m. 1871; Rector of Dalham, Vicar of Stibbington, Essex.

2. Arthur Francis Bingham, 9th Regt.; b. 1851. 3. Leonaora Sophia, b. 1855.

1. Justina Jane, b. 1845; d. 1859. 2. Mary Frances Alice, b. 1844.

3. Emma Sophia Caroline, b. 1847.

4. Sarah Ida Henrietta, b. 1851. 1. Richard Charles William = b. 1845; d. 1901; Lt.-Col. m. Georgina, dau. of Capt. William Stackley Woods, b. 1848. 6 sons.

2. Edmond George Henry, R.A., b. 1848.

* The estate of Melcombe Bingham was sold by Lt.-Col. R. C. Williams Bingham.

the antiquary (1695-1728). Cambridge (Petitioner). only Order. He was later

Note 3.—Of Castle Hill, Axminster, Co. Devon, J.P. for Devon and Dorset; D.L. for Devon. Jate Fellow of New Coll., Oxford. Sometime Officer in 1st Life Guards; b. 1799; d. at Axminster 1862. A descendant of Bishop Still.

Note 4.—In the Prærogative Court of Canterbury 1642. The will of a William Ridout, of Henstridge, Somerset, was proved Oct. 20 by his widow Dorothy. Administration s.d.m. May 16, 1648, to Nicholas Bingham and his wife Constance, daughter of the deceased. It is of the Nicholas Bingham, of Henstridge, Somerset, that Cromwell wrote to Fairfax, "it is a pity any of that family are 'Malcontents.'" Nicholas Bingham is the only recorded Royalist; he cannot belong to Melcombe Bingham, and was probably a remote descendant of the Siltton Bingham elder branch. No other Nicholas occurs in any of the pedigrees.

Degree of

CONTINUA

John

d, Co. Mayo, M.P.
nd for Co. Mayo 1

of Foxford,
ayo 1707-13

o
a

Anne, 6th dau
of Tuam, P.C
Muschamp, b

<p>John Bingham, Esq. = of Foxford, Co. Mayo, M.P. for Castlebar 1792-3, and for Co. Mayo 1839-9, d. 1799.</p>	<p>John, M.P. = Mary Lane (m. 1831) in Dublin. b. before his death in 1797, d. sp.</p>		<p>Henry Bingham, of Foxford, M.P. for Co. Mayo 1797-183, d. 1831. = of Newburgh and Foxford, Co. Mayo, at Institute of Augustin 31 July 1791, d.</p>
<p>The Right Hon. Henry Bingham, of Newburgh, Co. Mayo, Lord Justice of Ireland; entered Trin. Coll. Dub., 4 Mar. 1794; d. Dec. 1843. M.P. for Castlebar 1795-27, and from 1797 till his death.</p>	<p>The Right Hon. Henry Bingham = Anne, 6th dau. of the 1st Lord Byron, D. of Man, P.C., by his 2nd wife Anne, dau. of T. Mearns, by whom he had 5 sons and 5 daughters.</p>		<p>1. Anne = John Chichester, Esq. = Cornelia Pigbe, of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. John Bingham, Esq. = of Arthur Sharn, and Bart. of Kildomee, m. 1 June 1738.</p>	<p>1. Henry Bingham, Esq. = Letitia, dau. of Denis Day, Esq. of Rathfriland, Co. Wick, by Lady Ann = and husband, Walter Burgh, his wife, sister of John, 14th Earl of Charnock. House the 3rd son of Sir Walter Loch's Chamberlain was Royal Descent from King Edward III, d. 1269.</p>		<p>2. Henry Bingham, Esq. = Cornelia Pigbe, of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Hon. Anna Maria Yelverton, only dau. of Barry, 4th Viscount Anson, m. at Fethard House, Co. Dublin, b. at Holywell.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>2. Henry Bingham = Anne, dau. of Robert Rodon, Esq. of Aleshag.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Maria Helena, and dau. of Robert Maria French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Sarah Helena, dau. of Robert French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Sarah Helena, dau. of Robert French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Sarah Helena, dau. of Robert French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Sarah Helena, dau. of Robert French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Sarah Helena, dau. of Robert French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>
<p>1. The Right Hon. John Bingham = Sarah Helena, dau. of Robert French, Esq. of Newborough, Co. Galway; m. May 21 Feb. 1747.</p>	<p>1. Anna = Beatrice Walter Yelverton, Esq., of Belleisle, Co. Tipperary; m. July eldest son of the Hon. Col. Robinson, Water Agency Yelverton, d. 13 Dec. 1837, 4 May 1841.</p>		<p>1. Henry = Robert Anson = Anne, eldest dau. of John Chichester, Esq. of Castle Poge, M.P. for d. without issue 1756. Inam 1759-61, 1762-67; admitted to Middle Temple, 6 July 1781, d. 1790.</p>

3542

